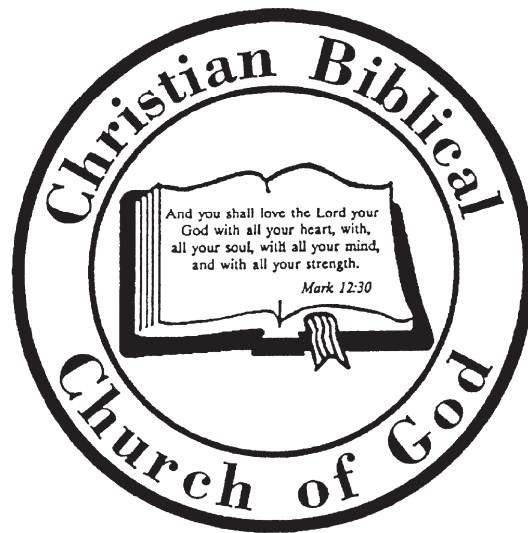


# Fall Feasts 2021



## Transcript Book

By Fred R. Coulter

© 2021  
Fred R. Coulter  
Christian Biblical Church of God  
P. O. Box 1442  
Hollister, California 95024-1442

*All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.*

# 2021 Fall Feasts

## Transcript Book *Contents*

	PAGE
<b>The Day of the LORD is at Hand (Feast of Trumpets) -----</b>	<b>1 – 11</b>
<b>Lock Him Up! (Day of Atonement) -----</b>	<b>12 – 21</b>
<b>Welcome Message – How the Millennium is Going to Be Conducted -----</b>	<b>22 – 27</b>
<b>Day 1—Events to Begin the Millennium -----</b>	<b>28 – 36</b>
<b>Day 2—Called to Rule and Reign with Christ -----</b>	<b>37 – 48</b>
<b>Day 3—Created Relationships I-----</b>	<b>49 – 59</b>
<b>Day 4— Created Relationships II-----</b>	<b>60 – 71</b>
<b>Day 5— Created Relationships III -----</b>	<b>72 – 82</b>
<b>Day 6— Building a New World, <i>God’s Way!</i> -----</b>	<b>83 – 93</b>
<b>Day 7—Dramatic End to the Millennium -----</b>	<b>94 –104</b>
<b>Unlocking the Mystery of the Last Great Day -----</b>	<b>105–115</b>

## **Compact Disc**

**Feast of Trumpets 2021 - The Day of the LORD is at Hand**

**Day of Atonement 2021 - Lock Him Up!**

**Welcome Message 2021 – How the Millennium is Going to Be Conducted**

**Day 1 -- Events to Begin the Millennium**

**Day 2 -- Called to Rule and Reign with Christ**

**Day 3 -- Created Relationships I**

**Day 4 -- Created Relationships II**

**Day 5 -- Created Relationships III**

**Day 6 -- Building a New World, *God's Way!***

**Day 7 -- Dramatic End to the Millennium**

**Unlocking the Mystery of the Last Great Day**

# The Day of the LORD is at Hand

(Feast of Trumpets)

*Now the Government of God is in the hands of Christ and the saints*

Fred R. Coulter—September 7, 2021

Greetings, everyone! Welcome to the Feast of Trumpets. A lot of things have been happening this year, and we're that much closer to the return of Jesus Christ! It's going to be an amazing, amazing thing!

This day is always going to be known as the day *that God with His saints took over the world!* But it doesn't begin that way. *That's how it ends!*

Lev. 23 is where God has put all the Holy Days together with the dates that we ought to keep them on. Yet, the meaning for all of these—every one of them—is found throughout the rest of the Bible.

If you took out Lev. 23 you wouldn't be able to understand what the other Scriptures mean. Lev. 23 gives us, starting with the Sabbath and then Passover, Unleavened Bread, Pentecost and then Trumpets.

This is the framework as we have in the book, the new expanded version: *God's Plan Revealed by His Sabbath and Holy Days*. It is the premiere book in the world to really show the sequence of God's days.

Yet, when you compare it to what is actually going to happen, though you may look at that thick book and think *that's a lot*, well it's not! What's going to happen is going to make that book look like just a little piece of tissue paper.

So, we come here to the Feast of Trumpets: Leviticus 23:23: "And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying."

Moses was a scribe, he didn't make any laws himself, *but he wrote down all of God's Laws!* He talked to God face-to-face. He was faithful. What we have is *the Truth of God from the God of Truth to reveal to us the secrets of the mysteries of the Kingdom of God!*

Verse 24: "Speak to the children of Israel saying, 'In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, you shall have a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of ram's horns, a Holy convocation.'"

The 1<sup>st</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month is also the first day for calculating the Calculated Hebrew Calendar. Then you count back 177 days to the 1<sup>st</sup> month. Now, notice what it says; it doesn't tell us very much. This is one of those Holy Days that we have to search the rest of the Bible to find out what it

means.

Always remember what Jesus said: *The least shall become the greatest!* That's what this will be, *one of the greatest days of God Almighty and Jesus Christ in the history of the universe!* That's how important that this day is.

All of those people who are blinded and say that you don't need the Old Testament, they don't have a clue as to what they're talking about! This day is *a war feast* in its final fulfillment!

"...a memorial of blowing of ram's horns, a Holy convocation" (v 24). *A ram's horn is that awful sounding thing declaring war! It shall be:*

"...a Holy convocation. You shall do no servile work *therein* but you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD" (vs 24-25).

That's why we take up offerings today, because back then they had to offer the offerings at the temple, but whatever a person wanted to bring, they would bring. When we come before God on the Holy Days, we need to bring an offering to God in thanksgiving. Especially today, because God has revealed enough about His Holy Days that we have really a clear vision—without all the details, of course—of what's going to happen.

Going back in history they never knew, *they never knew!* That's why we need the whole Bible to understand what the Holy Days are.

(pause for the offering)

Brethren, thank you very much for your offering. We always put it to use to serve the brethren and to preach the Gospel. Now, in today's world, that is needed more than ever before. God has blessed this world with all the technology that is available to us, and He gave the knowledge and information of this at the time of the end so that there would be a witness to the whole world.

It also makes it possible for us to reach brethren into their very homes when things get tough. That's not to forsake the assembly of ourselves together when we have a fellowship group or a small church to gather together, or a larger Feast day such as the Feast of Tabernacles. No! This doesn't replace that kind of fellowship and direct contact with the brethren.

In Num. 10 are the instructions for the blowing of trumpets. It starts out with two silver trumpets, and later many silver trumpets were added as we find at the dedication of the temple in Solomon's day. There are many, many ram's horns.

Numbers 10:1: And the LORD spoke to Moses saying, 'Make two trumpets of silver for yourself. You shall make them of beaten work. And they shall be used for the calling of the assembly...' (vs 1-2).

I want you to see how many of these things apply to the very Feast of Trumpets. Remember the sequence of the seven trumpets. The seventh trumpet is ***the resurrection on Pentecost!*** How about that for an assembly, just think on that!

"...and **for the journeying of the camps.** And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall gather themselves to you at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And **if they blow with one,** then the leaders *who are heads* of the thousands of Israel shall gather themselves to you. **When you blow an alarm,** then the camps that lie on the east parts shall set out. **When you blow an alarm the second time,** then the camps that lie on the south side shall set out. **They shall blow an alarm for their journeys.** But **when the congregation is to be gathered, you shall blow,** but you shall not sound an alarm" (vs 2-7).

Look at that, gathering all together! They came when it called for the leaders, they came to get instructions from Moses.

Let's look at something that's very important and why the New Testament is needed, because the Protestants say that it's not needed. Let's see something very interesting about the book of Daniel; ***so this will be a survey of what the book of Daniel tell us about the last days.***

We're not going to go into every one of the details of the meaning of it. {note our in-depth study of *Daniel/Revelation* {[truthofGod.org](http://truthofGod.org)}

Dan. 2—King Nebuchadnezzar; I want you to pay attention to that because it's important. Does God deal with leaders of nations? *Yes!* He dealt directly with Nebuchadnezzar (Dan 4).

Nebuchadnezzar had this dream and wanted to know what the dream was and the interpretation of it. All of the philosophers, intelligencia, soothsayers and so forth that were his advisors couldn't tell him anything. So, he said that 'if you don't tell me, you're all history; I'm going to execute you.'

But then God revealed the dream to Daniel, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego. The captain of servants brought Daniel to Nebuchadnezzar, He said, 'King, here's your dream,' and Daniel told him what he saw. 'And here's the interpretation of it':

You're the head of gold, then silver, brass, iron, clay and the toes right at the end.

*Let's see what Daniel says:*

Daniel 2:41: "And whereas you saw the feet and toes, part of potters' clay and part of iron, *the* kingdom shall be divided. But there shall be in it the strength of the iron, because you saw the iron mixed with miry clay. And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron and part of clay, *so* the kingdom shall be partly strong and partly broken. And whereas you saw iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mix themselves with the seed of men. But they shall not cling to one another, even as iron does not combine with clay" (vs 41-43).

Now then, this is going clear back over 2500 years. With the prophecies of Daniel that we have, they go back another 300 years before that. Nearly 3,000 years ago these prophecies were given. So, the question that that answers is: ***God knows what He's doing!*** He can tell it far back or He can say it's just around the corner.

Verse 44: "And in the days of these kings, the God of heaven shall set up a Kingdom, **which shall never be destroyed.** And the Kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, **and it shall stand forever.**"

Now, here's an outline of what God later gave John to write down about the prophecies from God in the book of Revelation. This is what's important:

- Do you believe that the Word of God is Truth? *Yes!*
- Do you believe that everything that He said is true? *Yes!*

*Listen to this from over 2500 years ago:*

Verse 45: "Because you saw that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it broke in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold, **the great God has made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter....** [but God didn't tell him how far *hereafter*] **...And the dream is certain, and its interpretation is sure.**'

All the other things that add to the interpretation, and the understanding of this, are also true. It's like when you lay the foundation of a house

and you start building on it. Everything of that house refers back to the foundation.

We're going to see that Dan. 2, 7-9, 11-12 all end at the same place, **at the end of days!** In Dan. 7 we have quite a detailed history. This starts again with Babylon and goes down through Persia, Greece, Rome and the ten resurrections of Rome, and we find where this ends; this ends also with us!

Daniel 7:13: "I saw visions in the night and, behold, One like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of Days, and they brought Him near before Him."

*This is Christ coming to the Father! Where do we see that? Rev. 4-5!*

Verse 14: "And dominion and glory was given to Him... [all these other kingdoms] ...and a Kingdom, that all people, nations and languages should serve Him. His dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which **shall not pass away**, and His Kingdom that which **shall not be destroyed.**"

Daniel wanted to know about that last kingdom, so again, just like the other one, what was it? *The ten toes: partly weak, partly strong!*

Verse 22: "Until the Ancient of Days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High.... [now we're brought into it; this is when we're resurrected] ...And the time came that the saints possessed the Kingdom. Thus he said, "The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be different from all the *other* kingdoms and shall devour the whole earth, and shall trample it and break it in pieces'" (vs 22-23).

That's what we're going to look forward to. This is also Rev. 13 & 17.

Verse 24: "And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings that shall arise. And another shall arise after them. And he shall be different from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. And **he shall speak words against the Most High...**" (vs 24-25)—*2-Thess. 2 going into the Temple of God saying that he is 'God'!*

That will take place in Jerusalem. When he does that he is saying that the God of Jerusalem is not God, but he—the Beast Power—is.

"...and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and **think to change the set times and the laws....**" (v 25).

- Has that happened?
- Did they change the Sabbath to Sunday?
- Did they substitute all the holidays of this world for the Holy Days of God?

**YES!**

"...And they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and one-half time. But **the judgment shall sit**, and his dominion shall be taken away to be consumed and to be destroyed unto the end" (vs 25-26).

Doesn't that sound exactly like Dan. 2? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 27: "And the Kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the Kingdom under the whole heaven, **shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High,...**"—that's **us!** That's why we're here:

- we are preparing to be the spiritual sons and daughters of God
- we are preparing to learn:
  - ✓ righteous judgment
  - ✓ truth
  - ✓ understanding
  - ✓ how to lead
  - ✓ how to do the things that God wants by:
    - God's Word
    - God's Spirit

We're going to—all the saints from Abel clear on down to the two witnesses—help save the world under Christ! We're going to see that this world is going to be in a big mess! It's going to take a lot of work!

"...Whose Kingdom *is* an everlasting Kingdom. And all kingdoms... [every nation on earth] ...**shall serve and obey Him**" (v 27). *Think on that!* That will be done!

Verse 28: "Here *is* the end of the matter. As for me, Daniel, my thoughts troubled me greatly, and my countenance changed. But I kept the matter in my heart." *Daniel didn't understand it!*

Dan. 8 talks about how the kingdom of Greece will rise up and take over the kingdom of the Persians and Medes. Isn't it interesting that all of these kingdoms still exist. You might say that Babylon doesn't exist, but *the world is called Babylon the great!* All these other kingdoms are in that.

Now this talks about the Beast Power again. Let's see what it says:

Daniel 8:23: "And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors have come to the full, a king, fierce of countenance and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power.... [Why? *Because it will be by Satan's power*] ....And he shall

destroy marvelously, and shall prosper and *do his own will*, and destroy the mighty and the Holy people” (vs 23-24). *The fifth seal, the martyrdom of the saints!*

Verse 25: “And also through his cunning he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand....”

Not only in his hand, but this is telling us witchcraft or satanism is going to be the whole mantra of the end-time like I gave in a message some time ago, darkness has covered the whole earth! {message: *When Darkness Rules, What Shall We Do?*}

“...And he shall magnify himself in his heart, and in time of security shall destroy many. He also shall stand up against the Prince of princes. But he shall be broken without a human hand” (v 25)—*without a human hand!*

Where do we find that? *Rev. 19!* Brethren, when you understand it, it’s amazing, *amazing, amazing* how the Bible fits together in everything! We can have full trust and confidence in the Word of God, in the Spirit of God and what He has said. Add on to that the Father has kept the times and seasons in His authority. So, we only know so much up to a certain point, even now in the end-time!

Verse 26: “And the vision of the evening and the morning, which was told *is* true. But you shall shut up the vision, for it belongs to many days to come.” *How is 2500 years!*

Dan. 9—the *same thing*, the whole thing concerning the coming of the Messiah, and then it ends up about the Beast Power (v 27) who fulfills the part of the last seven years where he makes the peace. Then in the midst of the week that’s when goes into the temple.

Again, we have this: every single one of these prophetic chapters pertaining to Christ and His second coming ***end with His coming!***

Daniel 9:27: “And he... [the Beast Power] ...shall confirm a covenant with many for one week.... [7 years in the prophecy here] ...And in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the offering to cease, and upon the wing of abominations shall come one who makes desolate even until the consummation. **And the fully determined end which is decreed shall be poured out upon the desolator.**”

There it is, substantiating the Word of God! Already determined; already decreed!

Dan. 11—the coming of the King of the North and the King of the South, who are not evident, yet! But they will be!

There are a lot out there that have false prophecies. They think that some of these things are taking place, but they’re not. Some of them say *even now*. Well, ***everything that is going on now is preparation for its final fulfillment!*** But you have to have all of the facts together and know what it is from the Bible. Dan. 11 & 12 end with the time of the end.

Daniel 11:40: “And **at the time of the end**, the King of the South shall push at him. And the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlwind with chariots and with horsemen and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries and shall overflow and sweep through. He shall also enter into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown. But these shall escape out of his hand: Edom and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon. And he shall stretch out his hand also upon the countries. And the land of Egypt shall not escape. But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt. And the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps. **But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall alarm him.** Then he will go forth with great fury to destroy and to utterly annihilate many” (vs 40-44).

**What we just read is the fifth trumpet plague!**

Verse 45: “And he shall plant his royal tents between *the* seas in the glorious Holy mountain. Yet, he shall come to his end, and none shall help him”—*Rev. 19!*

Daniel 12:1: ‘And at that time Michael shall stand up, the great prince who stands for the children of your people. And there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even until that time....’ *Tie in with Matt. 24, Mark 13, Luke 21; a time that will be so great and destructive that from the creation of the Earth it has never been!*

“....And at that time your people shall be delivered... [we covered that leading up to Pentecost] ...**everyone who shall be found written in the book**” (v 1)—***that’s us written in the Book of Life!***

Brethren, let me tell you something: *That’s the most important thing! You need to keep your mind on that! Our names are written in the Book of Life!*

- whatever else happens
- however difficult it may get
- how very unusual it may become

Keep that in the forefront of your mind: ***your name***



*is written there in the Book of Life! Your salvation is sure, as long as you love God and are faithful!* They can even take your body, lop off your head, tear you limb from limb, *but they cannot destroy you, because you have the Spirit of God and He will resurrect you with a new body, a spiritual body!*

Verse 2: “And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life... [that’s us] ...and some to shame and everlasting contempt”—*those who will be in the second resurrection to be thrown into the Lake of Fire!*

So, you see how broad and versatile that the prophecies of God are. But also, chopped up and put together in different aspects, so there’s a part here, there’s a part there, and parts some place else. That’s why we have to put it together.

Verse 3 talks about all the saints going clear back to Abel and up to the two witnesses again.

Verse 3: “And they who are wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament...” *Jesus said that we shall shine like the sun (Matt. 13)!*

“...and they who turn many to righteousness shall shine as the stars forever and ever” (v 3).

All of us have a part in that! And the things that we do and the work that we all do, we do it together. It’s not those of us here in Hollister who are doing it, because those of us here in Hollister can’t do anything unless all of you brethren out there are doing your part, as well. Everything that comes in, we love and fear God. That money is used to preach the Gospel and to feed the flock. That’s what it’s for.

Think about this, this is something: Daniel was given all of these great prophecies and was told that right up to the end-time what’s going to take place. But he didn’t understand. We’re living in the end-time and we understand more than Daniel, *because God caused all these prophecies to be written down!* Not because we’re anything great of ourselves, because we’re not! But because of God.

Verse 4: “But you, O Daniel, shut up the words and seal the book, even to the time of the end. Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.”

Don’t we have that today? *That one little long sentence there tells us about what is happening in the end-time over a long period of time!*

Then Daniel said to the Lord that he didn’t understand this, ‘Are You going to tell me what it is?’

Verse 9—the angel answered with God’s answer: “And he said, ‘Go your way, Daniel, for the words are closed up and sealed until the time of the end. Many shall be purified, and made white and refined. But the wicked shall do wickedly; **and none of the wicked shall understand...**”

Who are the wicked? *You even have those who appear to be righteous, because they quote some of the words of God!* But if they keep Sunday and the holidays of this world, *they are wicked!*

God doesn’t measure wickedness the way that we do. The way He begins to measure it is: Do we obey His voice or not? *That’s what’s important!*

“...**but the wise shall understand**” (v 10). *That’s us as the end-time!*

In Psalm 111:10: “The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom; **a good understanding have all those who do His commandments.** His praise endures forever.”

All of these Scriptures and all of these prophecies lead up to the great Feast of Trumpets at the end.

(break@39:13)

This Feast perhaps has more prophecies in the Bible of the events leading up to it and the very day itself and what’s going to happen to the earth. Everything comes together with the next to the last Pentecost, the last Pentecost, next to the last Trumpets and the last Trumpets. More prophecies are fulfilled through those two overlapping years than any other prophecies in the Bible. ‘

Let’s see it in Isa. 40. If you’ve ever heard *The Messiah*, this is the opening to *The Messiah* by Fredrick Handel, which is really quite good, indeed!

Isaiah 40:1: “‘Comfort ye, comfort ye, My people,’ says your God.”

Stop and think of the city of Jerusalem alone, and think about how David originally got the city from the Jebusites, which became the city of Jerusalem where the temple was, and all the wars down through history. That’s perhaps one of the bloodiest spots on the face of the earth. What the Jews have gone through, think about how wrong that is: “**‘Comfort ye, comfort ye, My people’...**”

Verse 2: “Speak comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her that her warfare is accomplished, **that her iniquity is pardoned...**”

- the iniquity of all the children of Israel
- the iniquity of the Jews is pardoned
- the iniquity of the ten tribes is pardoned

“...**for she has received of the LORD’S hand double for all her sins.**’.... [here’s a prophecy of the coming of Christ]: ...A voice is calling out in the wilderness, ‘Prepare the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God’” (vs 2-3).

Notice how the whole world is going to be affected by this. When we read these events in the book of Revelation we will see just how true this really is.

The coming of Christ, the resurrection of the saints, everything that’s going to happen on the Sea of Glass and coming back to the earth to save the earth from Satan the devil, and to get rid of him as the Day of Atonement pictures.

Sidebar: Always remember that ***you can never get rid of sin as long as Satan is around!***

*Notice what’s going to happen to the earth, and we’re going to see this, because we will be on the Sea of Glass!*

Some of it we won’t see until we’re resurrected, but after we’re resurrected we will see all the events that take place.

Verse 4: “Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low; and the crooked places shall be made straight, and the rough places plain; and **the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together...**” (vs 4-5). *That’s powerful and it’s going to happen!*

Whenever God gives something like this, you know it’s going to take place:

“...**for the mouth of the LORD has spoken**” (v 5). *It’s going to come!*

Let’s see how the warfare is going to be; let’s see that it’s going to affect every nation on earth. Every nation on earth will be involved in one way or another.

Jeremiah was told to take the cup from the Lord’s hand and go to all of these nations. He never went to them, because this was a prophecy to the nations by these names, which may be different in the end-time. But the geographical location where they were and are is what it will be. Everyone is going to be involved in this final war, which will include Rev. 8 & 9 and 16.

The last three of the plagues (Rev. 8 & 9) then the resurrection, and then the seven last plagues.

Jeremiah 25:15: “For thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, to me, ‘Take the wine cup of this

wrath at My hand...’” *God’s wrath!* Where is this first mentioned? *Rev. 6!*

“...and cause all the nations to whom I shall send you to drink it. And they shall drink, and reel to and fro, and be crazed because of the sword that I will send among them’ Then I took the cup at the LORD’S hand, and made all the nations drink, to whom the LORD had sent me” (vs 15-17). *This is all in vision!*

I won’t go through all of the nations listed there, but you can read them, which is saying *all the nations of the earth, all the kings of the earth, all the leaders of the earth!*

Verse 26: “And **all** the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world.. [Doesn’t that sound like Revelation?] ...which *are* on the face of the earth; and the **king of Sheshach** shall drink after them.” *The king of Sheshach is the final beast!*

They’re going to have to drink it, they’re not going to say, ‘No, I don’t want that.’ ***You are going to drink it!***

Verse 29: “‘For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city, which is called by My name...’”

Think about that! Where does the beast go that starts all of this? *He goes into the temple that will be built in Jerusalem.* That’s where God’s name always is, though it is overrun by evil until Christ returns.

“...and shall you go unpunished? **You shall not go unpunished. For I will call for a sword on all the inhabitants of the earth,**’ **says the LORD of hosts**” (v 29). *When God says that, it’s going to happen!*

Verse 30: “And prophesy against them all these words, and say to them, ‘The LORD shall roar from on high...’”—*heaven!*

Yes, the invasion from outer space. When we’re resurrected, we will be there to invade the world!

“...and utter His voice from His Holy habitation. He shall mightily roar over His dwelling place. He shall give a shout, like those who tread out grapes, against **all** the people of the earth. A noise shall come to the ends of the earth; for the LORD has a controversy with the nations...” (vs 30-31)—*the whole world!* The controversy is that ***God says:***

You reject Me and now I’m coming to punish every one of you! I want you all to know that ***I am God!***

That’s what God is going to do!

“...He will plead with all flesh. He will give those *who are* wicked to the sword,” says the LORD. Thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘Behold, **evil shall go forth from nation to nation**, and a great whirlwind shall be stirred up from the farthest corners of the earth” (vs 31-32).

This is a great and mammoth event affecting the whole world! That’s why Trumpets is *a war feast*, because all of these events are going happen and lead up to the return of Christ.

Verse 33: “And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even to the *other* end of the earth; they shall not be mourned, nor gathered, nor buried. They shall be *as* dung on the ground. Howl, you shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, you lords of the flock! **For the days of your slaughter and of your scatterings are fulfilled**; and you shall fall like a choice vessel” 9vs 33-34).

Let’s see another rendition of this in Isa. 13. this is quite a thing. Brethren, we need to realize what a great and mammoth event, and the events leading up to the Feast of Trumpets, and ***we will be a part of it! Think about that!***

- we will be a part of it
- we will be on the Sea of Glass

***looking down and seeing all of these events taking place!*** That’s going to be something! We’re going to know that God is God, Christ is King of kings and Lord of lords.

Isaiah 13:6: “Howl! For **the Day of the LORD is at hand**; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty. Therefore, all hands shall be faint, and every man’s heart shall melt; and they shall be afraid. Pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them. They shall be in pain like a woman who travails. They shall be amazed at one another, their faces are *like* blazing fire. **Behold, the Day of the LORD comes, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger**, to make the earth a desolation; and He shall destroy the sinners out of it” (vs 6-9).

Notice that it’s going to effect more than just the earth!

Verse 10: “For the stars of the heavens and their constellations shall not give light; the sun shall be darkened in its going forth, and the moon shall not reflect its light. ‘And **I will punish the world for their evil...**” (vs 10-11).

Stop and think about that for just a minute. That’s why it’s so important that we stay right with God now. Remember, we’re going to be there to see this and help repair it when it comes an end.

Verse 11: “‘And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the tyrants. I will make man more scarce than gold; even man more than the fine gold of Ophir. Therefore, **I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall move out of its place**, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and **in the day of His fierce anger**” (vs 11-13).

That’s something! *Everything is upside down and backward!* What I want you to do in the future when you’re reading various prophecies in the Bible see how they tie in with the end-time prophecies, and what a great thing it’s going to be.

Isaiah 24:1: Behold, **the LORD makes the earth empty and makes it waste, and turns it upside down, and scatters its inhabitants.**”

Doesn’t necessarily turn the whole earth, but with the valley’s being raised and the mountains being lowered, that’s the equivalent of turning it upside down.

Verse 2: “And as *it is* with the people, so it shall be with the priest; as with the slave, so with the master; as with the handmaid, so it is with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the creditor, so with the debtor. **The earth shall be completely laid waste...**” (vs 2-3).

***Keep that in mind!*** This is how we’re going to start out the Millennium, with the world and all countries wasted, upside down:

- death
- carnage
- dead bodies

***But God will take care of all of them in His due time!***

Verse 3: “The earth shall be completely laid waste, and utterly stripped; **for the LORD has spoken this word**. The earth mourns *and* languishes; the world withers *and* languishes; the proud people of the earth wither. And the earth is defiled under its people; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, and have broken the everlasting covenant” (vs 3-5).

Think about how important the Laws of God are! How important the Holy Days of God are! Think of it! Even some who have left the Church, may they come to repentance and understand that they better come back to God in repentance and sorrow and weeping, because they have left the most important thing that there is! The laws and commandments of God! His Sabbath and Holy

Days! Everything that God does revolves around it!

Let's see some of these things in the book of Revelation. All of the things that the Old Testament talks about that are going to happen in the last days begins to unfold in Rev. 6. We're not going to go through it, just review it, because we covered that on Pentecost. Read the May/June letter and heard Day 49 and Day 50 messages, go back and review those.

But the sign of the Son of man that will appear as a second sun in the heavens will appear when the *heavens are rolled back as a scroll*, as we find here in:

Revelation 6:14: "Then *the* heaven departed like a scroll that is being rolled up, **and every mountain and island was moved out of its place.**" Does that sound like Isa. 40? *Does to me!*

Verse 15: "And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the powerful men, and every bondman, and every free *man* hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains; and they said to the mountains and to the rocks, 'Fall on us, and hide us from *the* face of Him Who sits on the Throne, and from **the wrath of the Lamb**, because **the great day of His wrath has come**, and who has the power to stand?'" (vs 15-16).

Then we have Rev. 7—a lot of people repent! So, we have 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude and they have been sealed with the Holy Spirit of God on the next to the last Pentecost. So, you go from there to the next Pentecost, which is the resurrection.

Coming in sequence after this Pentecost in Rev. 6 & 7, we come to the trumpet plagues, the seven trumpet plagues. It's the only place in the Bible that there is a sequence of trumpets beginning with the first to the last, which is the seventh trump, and that's when the resurrection takes place. Here's the pattern: there are seven trumpet plagues, but the first four come real quickly (Rev. 8).

Then the last three become intensified even more. Now here is the struggle on the earth for the power to rule the earth, beginning in Rev. 9,

Then we have the fifth seal and the abyss opened and out come all of these scorpions and they have power to make men want to die and painful for five months. This goes back to Dan. 11, *tidings out of the north and the east!* This is the King of the North who becomes the one who goes into the Temple of God and says that *he's* 'God.'

Then when he hears these troubles he's going to again call upon Satan and out of the abyss

will come multitudes of demons like scorpions. It will lay waste the enemies of the armies coming from the east. After five months it will dissipate.

Then the armies of the east—200-million—the whole world is consumed in fighting and here's this second sun everyday being there, and after a while they will say that it's just an anomaly. But then when it comes toward the earth they will know that the invasion from outer space is going to take place.

So we have this army of 200-million of the kings of the east. Now you know why China is rising. Why all the nations in the east will rise; because they're the only people on earth that will have enough people to have armies of 200-million. They will be stretched out from Iraq all the way back to China.

Then the four angels that are in the River Euphrates will be loosed when the sixth angel sounds and that paves the way for the armies of the east to come. That's all prophesied in Joel 2.

- vicious
- evil
- mean
- cruel

Revelation 9:18: "By these three a third of men were killed: by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone that shoot out of their mouths. For their power is in their mouths; for their tails *are* like serpents, *and* have heads, and with them they inflict wounds.

Notice how intent they are in this battle!  
*They don't repent!*

Verse 20: "But the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues still did not repent of the works of their hands that they might not worship demons..." *That's where they get their power, from the demons! From Satan the devil!*

"...and idols of gold and silver and brass and stone and wood, which do not have the power to see, nor to hear, nor to walk. And **they did not repent** of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornications, nor of their thievery" (vs 20-21).

Then that big second sun is going to come crashing toward the earth and it's going to get their attention! All the armies down there fighting are going to look up and see that here comes this sun moving quickly toward the earth, closer and closer! Now the alarm goes out: **Hey, we've got to all work together to save the world, because we're being invaded from outer space!**

Then it comes into the area of the clouds and huge Sea of Glass is spread out there and the resurrection takes place, as we covered on Pentecost. We're raised and put on that Sea of Glass. We covered everything that we need to cover what's going to happen on the Sea of Glass. We're going to:

- learn what to do
- have our new name
- get the clothes that have been prepared for us
- understand what our assignments are
  - ✓ who we're going to work with
  - ✓ how we are going to go back to the earth

*We will all be organized by Jesus Christ!*

- all the patriarchs
- all the prophets
- all the saints

*Then will come the marriage supper of the Lamb! We will be shouting, 'Hallelujah! The Lord God reigns! What a might and great thing this is going to be!*

Then we'll be given our white horses! An angel will probably bring it over and say, 'Here's your white horse.' *Really, what's its name? I've never ridden a horse!* 'Well, here's how you do it.' When that happens, you don't say, 'Hi Ho Silver!' ***NO! You praise God, because all these things come from God!***

So, when that seventh trump sounds, when that Sea of Glass is spread out, the resurrection starts with the two witnesses. Then all who are in the grave are raised, and then all who are alive will be changed and raised. The angels will carry us to the Sea of Glass.

What a magnificent thing that is going to be! Christ is going to present us to the Father. All the nine things that I wrote in the letter (May/June) are going to be fulfilled. When you read that letter, think about it! ***It's going to happen to you!*** To every one of the saints!

Then just before the battle takes place, we're going to have a meal like we have never ever had! ***The marriage supper of the Lamb, for His wife has made herself ready!*** Think about that last phrase! His wife has made herself ready. Think about what we need to do to grow, change and overcome!

To love God with all our heart, mind, soul and being, and everything in us that God is going to do this for all the saints. Every one of us! You're important to God, and:

- that's why He's given you His Spirit

- that's why you were called

With Christ under Him, and the organization that He's going to setup for us to come back to the earth, ***we are going to save the world!*** It will need saving because it will be in a horrendous mess!

Revelation 19:1: "And after these things I heard *the* loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying... [all if us together] ***...Hallelujah! The salvation and the glory and the honor and the power belong to the Lord our God.***" *We can look right at Him and see Him!*

Verse 2: "For true and righteous *are* His judgments..."—*because the seven last plagues are going to be poured out* (Rev. 16).

They're going to come and try and fight, and the great Battle of Armageddon is going to happen and finished off right when we come down from the Sea of Glass. God is going to turn all the armies against each other, and let them kill, fight and destroy each other.

"...for He has judged the great whore, who corrupted the earth with her fornication, and He has avenged the blood of His servants at her hand.' And they said a second time, 'Hallelujah! And her smoke shall ascend upward into the ages of eternity.' And the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God, Who sits on the Throne, saying, 'Amen. Hallelujah!'" (vs 2-4)—*so they repeat it back to God!*

Verse 5: "And a voice came forth from the Throne, saying, 'Praise our God, all His servants... [there we are there, so we praise Him] ...and all who fear Him, both small and great.' And I heard a voice like that of a great multitude, and like *the* sound of many waters, and *the* sound of mighty thunderings, saying, ***Hallelujah! For the Lord God Almighty has reigned***" (vs 5-6).

***Now the government is in the hands of Jesus Christ and His saints!***

Verse 7: "Let us be glad and shout with joy..."—*think about what that's going to be like!* I mean, ***look at what a wonderful thing that's going to be!***

"...and let us give glory to Him; for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready.' And it was granted to her that she should be clothed in fine linen, pure and bright; for the fine linen is the righteousness of the saints. And he said to me, 'Write...'" (vs 7-9).

Isn't it amazing? John was the scribe of the words of God the Father that He gave to Jesus, that He gave to the angel to give to John! Notice what it

says:

“...**Blessed are those who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb.**’ And he said to me, **‘These are the true words of God.’** And I fell at his feet to worship him. Then he said to me, ‘See that you do not do this! I am a fellow servant of yours, and of your brethren, who have the testimony of Jesus. Worship God. For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy’” (vs 9-10).

When that happens, then the heavens are going to open up again.

Verse 11: “And I saw heaven open; and behold, a white horse; and He Who sat on it *is* called Faithful and True... [Jesus Christ] ...and in righteousness He does judge and make war.”

When WWI came, they said, ‘This is the war to end all wars.’ How well did that work out? *Not very well! But this war IS the war to end all wars!*

Verse 12: “And His eyes *were* like a flame of fire, and on His head *were* many crowns; *and* He had a name written that no one knows except Him. *And He was* clothed with a garment dipped in blood; and **His name is The Word of God**” (vs 12-13)—*that’s Jesus Christ!*

Now He brings the vengeance and the power of God with His army—all the resurrected saints—back to this earth to take it over.

Verse 14: “And the armies in heaven were following Him on white horses; *and* they were clothed in fine linen, white and pure.” *Imagine what that’s going to be like, us coming back to the earth!*

Verse 15: “And out of His mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it He might smite the nations...”

What is that word? *He speaks and the flesh falls right off their skeleton, and they drop dead in a pile of bones!*

“...and He shall shepherd them with an iron rod; and He treads the winepress of the fury and the wrath of the Almighty God. And on *His* garment and on His thigh He has a name written: King of kings and Lord of lords. Then I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried out with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in *the* midst of heaven, ‘Come and gather yourselves together to the supper of the great God so that you may eat *the* flesh of kings, and *the* flesh of chief captains, and *the* flesh of mighty men, and *the* flesh of horses, and of those who sit on them, and *the* flesh of all, free and bond, and small and great’” (vs 15-18).

Verse 19: “And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies, gathered together to make war with Him...”

Yes, they’re there, ‘we have to get rid of this invasion from outer space,’ *and they don’t have a clue as to what they’re up against!*

“...Who sits on the horse, and with His army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet who worked miracles in his presence, by which he had deceived those who received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. Those two were cast alive into the Lake of Fire, which burns with brimstone; and the rest were killed by the sword of Him Who sits on the horse, *even the sword* that goes out of His mouth; and all the birds were filled with their flesh” (vs 19-21).

We’re going to come down to the Mount of Olives. I want you to think about that! That is going to be one of the greatest things that has happened in the history of the whole world in God’s plan.

Brethren, we know that there are difficult days that are yet ahead of us. But let’s not be discouraged. Let’s not think that this is so hard!

- look at the final result
- look at what God is going to do
- picture yourself there with Him
- picture yourself coming down to the earth with Christ

Zechariah 14:3: “And the LORD shall go out and fight against those nations, as when He fought in the day of battle. And **His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives...** [that’s where He ascended to the Father] ...which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the Mount of Olives shall split in two, from the east and to the west, and make a very great valley. And half of the mountain shall move toward the north, and half of it toward the south” (vs 3-4).

Once that is established, then we find that when we get into the Millennium that there’s a big tabernacle right there in Jerusalem.

Verse 9: “And the LORD shall be King over all the earth; in that day there shall be one LORD, and His name shall be one.”

That’s quite a thing! Brethren, the Feast of Trumpets is one of the greatest Feasts of God, and we’re going to participate in it as spirit beings!

**Let’s keep that for hope and joy, strengthen and encouragement,** and you have a good Day of Atonement and Feast of Tabernacles.

Scriptural References:

- 1) Leviticus 23:23-25
- 2) Numbers 10:1-7
- 3) Daniel 2:41-45
- 4) Daniel 7:13-14, 22-28
- 5) Daniel 8:23-26
- 6) Daniel 9:27
- 7) Daniel 11:40-45
- 8) Daniel 12:1-4, 9-10
- 9) Psalm 111:10
- 10) Isaiah 40:1-5
- 11) Jeremiah 25:15-17, 26, 29-34
- 12) Isaiah 13:6-13
- 13) Isaiah 24:1-5
- 14) Revelation 6:14-16
- 15) Revelation 9:18-21
- 16) Revelation 19:1-21
- 17) Zechariah 14:3-4, 9

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Daniel 4
- Revelation 4; 5; 13; 17
- 2 Thessalonians 2
- Matthew 24
- Mark 13
- Luke 21
- Matthew 13
- Revelation 8; 9; 16
- Joel 2

Also referenced:

- Book: *God's Plan Revealed by His Sabbath and Holy Days* by Fred R. Coulter
- In-Depth Study: *Daniel/Revelation*  
**truthofGod.org**
- Message: *When Darkness Rules, What Shall We Do?*

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 6/21/21

Copyright 2021—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

# Lock Him Up!

## Day of Atonement

Fred R. Coulter—September 16, 2021

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to the Day of Atonement!

Here we are continuing on, doing things that God wants us to do. We know that we're close to the end; how close we are we don't know, because some of these things come in cycles, then things look a little better for a while. So, we don't know exactly how long, but we keep the things of God always in faith, according to His Calculated Hebrew Calendar!

Of course, what *the world rejects* is the very thing that shows what God is doing. They reject the Sabbath and the Holy Days. They have been deceived into the satanic holidays of this world. And they are satanic, because after the Feast of Tabernacles, right at the end of October is Halloween—all souls eve—and everything associated with death.

So, if anyone had a brain in their head that was functioning the way that it should, they would see that Satan's way is death. This is why, on this Day of Atonement, we need to understand that *as long as Satan is around there will be no respite from sin!* I want you to think about that!

That's why the title for this message: *Lock Him Up!* We will see that that is what happens when we get to the end of this message. *Satan will be locked up!* Oh, what a day that is going to be!

- think about that
- think about what he has done

Let's get God's instructions concerning the Day of Atonement.

Leviticus 23:26: "And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 'Also, on the tenth *day* of this seventh month is the Day of Atonement. *It shall be* a Holy convocation to you. And you shall afflict your souls... [with fasting; no water, no food] ....and offer an offering made by fire to the LORD.'" (vs 26-27).

Now listen, these next instructions are very important, because God wants it so that we understand. He doesn't want any kind of work on the Day of Atonement.

Verse 28: "And <sup>[#1]</sup>you shall do no work in that same day, for it *is* the Day of Atonement, in order to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God, for whoever is not afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his

people" (vs 28-29)—*cut off from receiving the blessings of God!*

Verse 30: "And whoever does <sup>[#2]</sup>any work..."

Notice that He mentions it four times, so that's got to tell you how important it is *not to work!*

"...in that same day, the same one will I destroy from among his people. <sup>[#3]</sup>You shall do no manner of work. *It shall be* a statute forever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. *It shall be* to you <sup>[#4]</sup>a Sabbath of rest, and you shall afflict yourselves. In the ninth *day* of the month at sunset, from sunset to sunset, you shall keep your Sabbath" (vs 30-32).

That's interesting because even the Jews have a variation of what evening is. They say that sometimes it starts at three in the afternoon. Oh, and on the Sabbath it could start as early as one in the afternoon. Then other Jews have said that when you see three stars.

So, God made this specific so that everyone in all their locations would be keeping this day at the same time, beginning and ending.

"...In the ninth *day* of the month at sunset, from sunset to sunset, you shall keep your Sabbath" (v 32). *That's a very key verse to help us understand other difficult verses concerning sunset and evening!*

Now let's see the offering that was to be made on the Day of Atonement. The whole chapter 16 of Leviticus is devoted to the Day of Atonement and to the special offering that was offered. We will see that part of it is completely different from any other offering or any other animal brought before the Lord. And there's a reason for it.

Leviticus 16:2: "And the LORD said to Moses, 'Speak to Aaron your brother, that he does not come at all times into the sanctuary within the veil before the mercy seat, which is on the ark, so that he does not die, for I will appear in the cloud over the mercy seat.'" *That was once a year on the Day of Atonement!*

*Here's how he is to come; v 3: "Aaron shall come into the sanctuary this way: with a young bull, for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering. He shall put on the Holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches on his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen*



miter he shall be dressed. *These are Holy garments. And he shall wash his flesh in water and put them on*” (vs 3-4). *Had to be absolutely clean!*

*Notice the first thing he’s going to do; he’s going to show something very special. This becomes very important for us when we understand.*

Verse 5: “And he shall take from the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering. And Aaron shall offer his young bull of the sin offering, which is for himself, and make an atonement for himself and for his house. And he shall take the two goats...” (vs 5-7).

Notice this special ceremony; there’s nothing like this in any of the other sacrifices.

“...and present them before the LORD **at the door** of the tabernacle of the congregation.... [right up to the door] ...And Aaron shall cast lots on the two goats; one lot for the LORD and the other lot for Azazel” (vs 7-8).

Who is Azazel? *One of the leading demons under Satan the devil! This is Satan the devil!* Remember that Satan is the ‘god of this world,’ and we’ll see later that the world doesn’t know how to tell the difference! They just have no idea!

Verse 9: “And Aaron shall bring the goat on which the LORD’S lot fell, and offer it for a sin offering. But the goat on which the lot fell for Azazel shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement **upon it** and sent away into the wilderness for Azazel” (vs 9-10). **Why would God do that?**

Verse 11: “And Aaron shall bring the young bull of the sin offering which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself and for his house, and shall kill the young bull of the sin offering, which is for himself. And he shall take a censer full of coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of fragrant incense beaten small, and bring it within the veil. And he shall put the incense on the fire before the LORD.... [that’s on the incense altar] ...And the cloud of the incense shall cover the mercy seat... [it was to come right into the Holy of Holies] ...that is on the testimony. And he shall not die. And he shall take of the blood of the young bull and shall sprinkle with his finger on the front of the mercy seat eastward. And he shall sprinkle at the front of the mercy seat seven times from the blood with his finger” (vs 11-14).

Verse 15: “**Then he shall kill the goat of the sin offering...**”

Let’s look at this and see what it says. When you have a sin offering to take away sin it’s taken away.

“...that is for the people, and bring its blood inside the veil. And he shall do with that blood as he did with the blood of the young bull, and sprinkle it on the mercy seat and before the mercy seat. And he shall make an atonement for the sanctuary because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel **and because of their transgressions in all their sins....**” (vs 15-16).

- Does a sin offering cover all their sins? *Yes! if it covers all of their sins, that’s all there is to it*
- Why doesn’t the Day of Atonement stop right there?

We will see the answer is that ***there’s more to sin than human beings!*** There is Satan the devil!

“...And so he shall do for the tabernacle of the congregation, which remains with them in the midst of their uncleanness. And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goes in to make an atonement in the sanctuary until he comes out and has made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel” (vs 16-17). *That’s the atonement for their sins!*

Verse 18: “And he shall go out to the altar that is before the LORD and make an atonement for it. And he shall take of the blood of the young bull and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* on the horns of the altar all around. And he shall sprinkle of the blood on it with his finger seven times and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel. And when he has made an end of reconciling the sanctuary and the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar...” (vs 18-20).

That’s all taken care of. Now then, here comes the place where those who write commentaries and those who misunderstand come up with false interpretations.

First, we saw that this goat is named *Azazel*; a name for Satan and one of his top demons.

- What does that have to do with sin?
  - Who is the author of sin? *Satan!*
- Think about this:*
- Would Adam and Eve have sinned in the way that they sinned if the serpent didn’t come into the garden?

We also know that spirit beings, made of spirit don’t die. That’s why in order for Christ to be the sacrifice, He had to divest Himself of His Divinity and become that pinpoint of life to be

begotten in the womb of the virgin Mary, and be born a human being. So, when the proper time came, He could die for the sins of the world.

But we're going to learn a tremendous lesson today: *it doesn't matter how many times God forgives sin if Satan is still around to inspire sin!* Think on that! That's why the live goat!

"...he shall bring the live goat. And Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the sins of the children of Israel..." (vs 20-21)—*because all of those sins Satan inspired*, didn't he? *Yes!*

"...and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat..." (v 21).

*There, they belong on Satan the devil! Not on Christ! Not on the people! On Satan!* So, in the ritual it's on the goat for Azazel!

"...and shall send it away by the hand of a chosen man into the wilderness" (v 21). *Away! Removed!*

We will see that's only a type of the final fulfillment in Rev. 20.

Verse 22: "...And he shall let the goat go in the wilderness."

Sidebar: Where did Jesus meet Satan for the temptation? At the temple? or In the wilderness? *In the wilderness!*

Verse 22: "And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities to a land in which no one lives...."

*No human being is going to be there, where Satan is going to be!* In the wilderness, that was so wild that humans didn't live there. They may have traveled through, but they didn't live there.

"...And he shall let the goat go in the wilderness. And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall strip off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the sanctuary, and shall leave them there. And he shall wash his flesh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth and offer his burnt offering and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself and for the people" (vs 22-24).

Interesting, isn't it? That Azazel takes all the sins himself. *He doesn't have any atonement! He doesn't have any forgiveness!*

Verse 26: "And he that let go the goat for Azazel shall wash his clothes and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp. And the young bull *for* the sin offering and the goat *for* the

sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the Holy *place*, shall they carry forth outside the camp..." (vs 26-27). Out to the Miphkad Altar, because that is where they burned, literally, the complete sin offering.

"...And they shall burn their skins in the fire, and their flesh and their dung. And he who burns them shall wash his clothes and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp" (vs 27-28).

Verse 29: "And it shall be a statute forever to you: in the seventh month, on the tenth of the month, you shall afflict your souls and <sup>14</sup>do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country or a stranger who is living among you, for on that day an atonement shall be made for you, to cleanse you, so that you may be clean from all your sins before the LORD. It shall be a Sabbath of rest to you, and you shall afflict your souls by a statute forever" (vs 29-31).

(pause for the offering)

We need to understand the difference between the goat of Azazel that was sent into the wilderness and... There are some, even in the Church of God, who believe that that was another version of Christ in carrying away our sins. *But it isn't!*

Christ came as the sin offering for the sins of the whole world. *Behold the Lamb of God Who takes away the sin of the world* (John 1). So, when Jesus died, He died bearing the sins of the world. Why? *Because He was Creator!* And because of the sin of Adam and Eve, He put in them the human nature of the law of sin and death.

We will see that Christ took that upon Himself. So, *IF* He took it upon Himself as God in the flesh, Creator of all mankind, and did not sin, *THEN* His shed blood on the earth is the atonement for the sins. But that has nothing to do with the goat that is removed who represents Satan the devil.

Peter talks about why we were called and about the sacrifice of Jesus Christ:

1-Peter 2:21: "For to this you were called because Christ also suffered for us..."

That's an amazing thing to understand what Christ did. That's why the Passover is where it is. We can't start to get rid of sin unless we have the sacrifice of Christ for the forgiveness of sin.

"...leaving us an example, that you should follow in His footsteps; Who committed no sin; neither was guile found in His mouth; Who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return; *when*

suffering, He threatened not, but committed *Himself* to Him Who judges righteously; **Who Himself bore our sins within His own body**...” (vs 21-24).

How did He do that? *With having the law of sin in Him!* He had to completely overcome human nature and the law of sin and death. But that law of sin and death had to be there in order for our sins to be forgiven.

“...so that we, being dead to sins, may live unto righteousness; by Whose stripes you were healed” (v 24).

Now let’s see how Paul expresses this (Rom. 8). This is the conclusion of Paul writing about his struggle in overcoming sin in his life. That is true, we still have to overcome the sin within, because we still have the law of sin and death. But Christ did no sin!

Romans 8:1: “Consequently, *there is* now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who are not walking according to *the* flesh, but according to *the* Spirit; **because the Law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus has delivered me from the law of sin and death**” (vs 1-2).

In another place it says that God *rescues* us! Paul says, ‘delivered’ but Christ didn’t remove it! He delivers us from it.

Verse 3: “For what *was* impossible for the Law to do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God having sent His own Son **in the likeness of sinful flesh**, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh.”

That means the sameness. He took our sins within Him by having the law of sin and death within His very being as a human being. “...for sin...” means *sacrifice for sin*; “...**condemned sin in the flesh**.”

Eventually, it will go to the whole world according to God’s plan.

Verse 4: “In order that the righteousness of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who are not walking according to *the* flesh, but according to *the* Spirit.”

Now let’s come back and see about Satan the devil. We know that Satan lives forever, because he’s a spirit being, and was created a spirit being. We know in Ezek. 28 that he was created ‘perfect until sin was found in him.’ Then he got lifted up in vanity, thinking that he was as good as God. The glory that God gave him, which was mighty, went to his head and he thought that he was as good as God.

He was jealous of God, and lied to the angels and a third of them believed him and

followed him. We also know (Isa. 14) that he wanted to ascend above the clouds—which tells us that the angels were on the earth—and take over the Throne of God and ‘be like the Most High.’ Satan was cast down to the earth, denied all the blessings of God, but God had to use him for a very special purpose, because of His plan for all mankind.

Let’s see a little bit more about Satan, what he does and how he works.

We know that when he rebelled (Rev. 12) he took a third of the angels with him and they became demons.

Satan is still permitted to come before God, so we’ll see how he works. Look at what it was with Job. Let’s understand that the way God rules the world today through the angels and demons is through the angels for the people of Israel and the saints of God. To make rulers of the world rise up and come down, God takes care of that by judging them. But He uses Satan the devil to execute much of His judgment. God also uses righteous angels!

In the book of Job we find out about Job. He was a righteous man and he even offered offerings in case his sons sinned and so forth.

Job 1:6: “Now, there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD. ... [the angels of God] ...And Satan also came among them. And the LORD said to Satan, ‘From where do you come?’ Then Satan answered the LORD and said, ‘From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it’” (vs 6-7).

What is he doing? *Looking for people he can lead into sin!* Checking up on those whom he’s got locked into sin, that they stay locked into sin.

Verse 8: “And the LORD said to Satan, ‘Have you considered My servant Job...’”

God knew what He was doing, because knew... We don’t find this out until we get to the end of the book of Job, but we’ll cover that in other things later. But here he is:

“...that *there is* none like him in the earth, a blameless and upright man, one who fears God and turns away from evil?” (v 8).

So, Satan<sup>[transcriber’s correction]</sup> had this conversation with God; v 9: “And Satan answered the LORD and said, ‘Does Job fear God for nothing? Have You not made a hedge around him... [v 11]: But put forth Your hand now, and touch all that he has, and he will curse You to Your face’” (vs 9-11).

Verse 12: “And the LORD said to Satan, ‘Behold, all that he has *is* in your power. Only do

not lay your hand upon him.’ And Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.”

*Took away everything Job had; sons, daughters, all of his possessions. Fire came down from heaven, the wind blew and everything turned bad. Job put on sackcloth and ashes and sat down and said, ‘We’ve got to take the bad with the good.’*

Satan came back and said, ‘Oh, let me touch him.’ God said, ‘All right! Job didn’t curse me, so go ahead, but you can’t take his life.’ Then Job was stricken with boils from head to toe. *Whoa!*

So, that’s one way that Satan works. Another way is he lies. He’s the father of lies! Also, he blinds the eyes! So, Satan is a liar and blinds the eyes, and we’ll see more things that he does.

John 8:43—*Jesus is talking to the priests, scribes and Pharisees: “Why don’t you understand My speech? **Because you cannot bear to hear My words.**” Why? *This is true:**

Verse 44: “You are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father you desire to practice....”

Who’s ever of the devil hates God! That’s why we have:

- atheists
- churches of Satan
- witchcraft
- agnostics

And you would be surprised; look at Hollywood today, nothing but sin and evil in the grips of Satan the devil.

“...He was a murderer from *the* beginning, and has not stood in the Truth, **because there is no Truth in him**.... [he always perverts the Truth by lying] ...Whenever he speaks a lie, he is speaking from his own *self*; for he is a liar, and the father of it” (v 44).

Did he not lie to Adam and Eve? *Yes, he did!* That does happen! Satan is the one who stirs things up. Satan is the one who causes confusion. All of these things, and everything you see in the world.

We’ll learn more about why Satan needs to be removed, locked up and eventually put into the outer darkness, the ‘blackest darkness forever.’

(break@39:25)

Matt. 3—here is the battle of the universe, right here on the earth, between Jesus and Satan. Let’s see what took place before Jesus had His encounter and temptation with Satan the devil.

Matthew 3:13: “Then Jesus came from

Galilee to the Jordan to John, to be baptized by him. But John tried to prevent Him, saying, ‘I have need to be baptized by You, and You come to me?’ Then Jesus answered and said to him, ‘You must permit *it* at this time; for in this manner it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.’ Then he permitted Him *to be baptized*. And after He was baptized, Jesus came up immediately out of the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming upon Him. And lo, a voice from heaven said, ‘**This is My Son, the Beloved, in Whom I have great delight**’” (vs 13-17).

This is the same as casting the lot for the goat for the Lord, because now the temptation is going to start. The battle of the universe is going to begin. It’s not a battle of a war between weapons and fighting, between strength and weakness, but between Satan the devil and Jesus Christ, the Creator of all mankind, to see if He could resist all the temptations of Satan the devil.

Matthew 4:1: “Then Jesus was led up into the wilderness by the Spirit...”

Where did Azazel go? *Into the wilderness!* The same wilderness that Jesus went into.

“...in order to be tempted by the devil” (v 1).

We know that this happened in the fall. We know that the year that it took place—26<sub>A.D.</sub> in the fall—began a Jubilee year on the Day of Atonement. So, it is highly probable—can’t prove it by any date—that by the context of the temptation and everything that was there.

Verse 2: “And when He had fasted *for* forty days and forty nights, afterwards He was famished.... [quite a thing] ...And when the tempter came to Him, he said, ‘If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread’” (vs 2-3).

Of course, he probably had other words in addition to that. Notice that it gets right the very heart and core of the whole purpose of all human beings beginning with Adam and Eve, which they did not do.

Verse 4: “But He answered *and* said, ‘It is written...’”

- What did He do? He relied on the Word of God!
- What did Adam and Eve do? *They relied on their own reasoning!*
- Do you notice the difference?

“...‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of *the* mouth of God’” (v 4).

The first thing in overcoming Satan the devil is you **live by every Word of God!** There it is right there! Here is the greatest overcoming in the greatest temptation in the history of the universe! **It's by every Word of God!**

Verse 5: "Then the devil took Him to the Holy city and set Him upon the edge of the temple"—*right there, because that's where Satan likes to get!* Right at the temple, because if it comes from the Temple of God and the priests say it's okay, well then it must be of God! Right? ***Wrong!***

- Why? Verse 4—*live by every Word of God!*
- What should the priests always teach? *The Word of God, when the temple stood!*
- What should all of us who are elders do? *Preach the Word!*

*So, Satan put Him on the edge of the temple:*

Verse 6: "And said to Him, 'If You are the Son of God, cast Yourself down; for it is written, "He shall give His angels charge concerning You, and they shall bear You up in *their* hands, lest You strike Your foot against a stone.'""

Satan is sly and quotes Scripture. He quoted it almost perfectly. So, we need to understand that just because a minister quotes the Bible doesn't mean he's necessarily bringing the Truth of the Bible. We've seen that over and over again.

Verse 7: "Jesus said to him, 'Again, it is written, "**You shall not tempt the Lord your God**""—*that is with your actions!*

**You don't go out and willfully sin to tempt God!** There have been people known to step in front of trains because they figured that the angel would save them, only to be killed. Why did God allow that? *Because whoever did that wasn't Jesus!*

Verse 8: "After that, the devil took Him to an exceedingly high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory"—*like a great big huge screen!*

- What does this tell you?
- What did Satan say?

He told Jesus this, and here is why he's called 'the god of this world' (2-Cor. 4).

Verse 9: "And said to Him, '**All these things will I give You, if You will fall down and worship me.**'"

That means to fall down and worship him as God, because he wanted to become God. His rebellion didn't work! His war didn't work! So, here

he's trying to make the temptation of Christ work to his benefit, to get Christ to sin, if Jesus would have worshipped him. ***But Jesus didn't!*** But Satan thought that this is really an opportunity to become God, like God. 'Because if the Son of God will worship me, then I must be God.' **Not so!**

Verse 10: "Then Jesus said to him, 'Be gone, Satan! For it is written..." *Three times with temptation, He said, "...it is written..."*

Sidebar: How do you overcome temptation? *Through prayer and study the Word of God!* Use the Word of God to overcome! The Spirit of God combined with that, you will overcome.

"... 'You shall worship...' (v 10). *Jesus is talking of Himself and all mankind, not to Satan the devil, because Satan the devil will never worship God.*

"...the Lord your God, and Him alone shall you serve'" (v 10). *That's what the Scriptures tell us! See why that was necessary? That was to deliver us from our sins!*

***But he doesn't stop there! Satan is busy all the time!***

Matt. 16—here is where Jesus asked the disciple who He was. Peter said, 'You are the Christ, the Son of the living God' (15-16)

Matthew 16:17: "And Jesus answered *and* said to him, 'Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jona, for flesh and blood did not reveal *it* to you, **but My Father, Who is in heaven.**'"

What does this tell us? *When you pray and study:*

- Does God help you? *Yes!*
- Does God reveal to you? *Yes!*
- Does God give you understanding? *Yes!*

Because of what Peter said, and what Jesus said—that's not giving 'popeship' to Peter at all, because anything that is bound on the earth has already been bound in heaven, and anything that has been loosed on earth has already been loosed in heaven. That's the meaning of it and for another message.

Verse 21: "From that time Jesus began to explain to His disciples that it was necessary for Him to go to Jerusalem, and to suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes, and to be killed, and to be raised the third day."

Satan takes advantage of men's good ideas to inspire them to do things contrary to the will of God. Here's what Peter did, and he was probably thinking that 'the Father revealed that to me, that's

good.’ Let’s see what he does to Jesus in this situation, after being told the very reason why He was coming; to be killed for the sacrifice for the sins of the world.

Verse 22: “But after taking *Him* aside, Peter personally began to rebuke Him, saying, ‘*God will be favorable to You, Lord. In no way shall this happen to You.*’”

Doesn’t this sound like a good idea; ‘we’ve got to protect Jesus.’ Really? This shows that Satan was trying to use Peter to get Jesus to change His mind. Otherwise, Jesus wouldn’t have said this:

Verse 23: “Then He turned and said to Peter, ‘**Get behind Me, Satan!**.... [Satan likes to be right there] ...You are an offense to Me, because your thoughts are not *in accord* with the things of God, but the things of men.’”

Let’s look at another occasion that also involved Peter. This was when He was ready to go out and be arrested on that Passover night and to be taken off to trial and so forth.

Luke 22:31: “Then the Lord said, ‘Simon, Simon, listen *well*.... [pay attention] ...Satan has demanded to have all of you, to sift as wheat.’” *Think about that!*

- How did Satan demand? *Go up to the Throne of God, like he did with Job, and say, ‘I want Peter.’*
- Do you know why he wanted Peter? *Just think what the Catholic Church would be if he had Peter entombed in a casket of glass filled with honey and his body is preserved!*

*Think of the idolatry that would bring! So, he wanted Peter!*

Verse 32: “But I have prayed for you, that your faith may not fail; and when you are converted, strengthen your brethren.” *Peter still didn’t get it!* Notice how he responded:

Verse 33: And he said to Him, ‘Lord, I am ready to go with You both to prison and to death.’”

Look at what Jesus said to Peter, and this was an everlasting lesson to Peter:

Verse 34: “But He said, ‘I tell you, Peter, *the cock shall in no wise crow today before you have denied knowing Me three times.*’”

Peter says in another account, ‘Oh no, Lord, I’ll never do that.’ How do we fight against Satan?

- with Word of God
- by prayer
- by study

Let’s come to some other areas that shows us how Satan works. We know that in 2-Cor. 4 Satan is called ‘the god of this world.’ The word *god* is ‘theos.’ That is true. Look at all the religions and everything in the world; *they all*:

- worship Satan the devil
- are deceived by Satan the devil
- believe all the lies of Satan the devil

If it weren’t for some of the preaching of the Gospel of getting the name of Jesus Christ out there, ***they would be totally in the grips of Satan the devil!*** Notice how subtly this works. We also see that Satan likes to work in the churches by having other people come in:

- by bringing false doctrine
- by having false prophecies
- by causing strife and division

Paul wanted them to learn a lesson, because of how those in Corinth were behaving themselves. They were allowing false teachers to come in that sounded good, that were Jews, Israelites professing the name of Jesus.

2-Corinthians 11:1: “I would *that* you might bear with me in a little nonsense; but indeed, do bear with me. For I am jealous over you with *the* jealousy of God because I have espoused you to one husband, so that I may present *you as a* chaste virgin to Christ. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, ***so your minds***... [that’s what Satan is after] ...***might be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ***” (vs 1-3).

Verse 4: “For indeed, if someone comes preaching another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or you receive a different spirit...”

Isn’t that true? ***False ministers bring false spirits!*** That’s just the way that it is!

“...which you did not receive, or a different gospel, which you did not accept, you put up with it as *something good*” (v 4).

Oh, let’s hear both sides of the story. ‘That’s nice!’ *Really!* ‘Where did you see Jesus?’ *Oh, I was there when He was healing; I saw Him heal thousands, and I’ve healed in the name of Jesus myself!* ‘Really?’

So, that’s probably one of the things that went on.

Verse 13: “***For such are false apostles...***”

Remember what it said of Church at Ephesus? *That you tested all of those who said they were apostles and were not, and found them liars!*

Well, that means they were apostles of Satan the devil.

“...deceitful workers who are transforming themselves into apostles of Christ.... [How could they be?] ...And *it is* no marvel, for Satan himself **transforms himself into an angel of light.** Therefore, *it is* no great thing if **his servants...**” (vs 14-15).

*Where there are false prophets and false apostles, they are demon spirits if not Satan himself!*

“...also transform themselves as ministers of righteousness—whose end shall be according to their works” (v 15).

That’s how Satan works. Look at all of those who claim to be ministers, Sunday-keepers, and they’ve got that down pat. Here come these false teachers.

Let’s look at the fact that there has always been bothering the Church ministers of Satan or Satan himself. That’s what we find in Rev. 2 & 3, *always!* And at the end-time it’s going to lead to the greatest deception the world has ever seen.

How does it start out that people get seduced into believing *false* doctrines with *false* apostles and *false* ministers? *The answer is right here* with the Church at Ephesus (Rev. 2); **they lost their first love!**

If you lost you’re first love after you’ve already tested against false apostles and cast them out and didn’t put up with them, you set yourself up for attack by Satan the devil. That’s what happened with the next one, the Church of Smyrna:

Jesus said that they would be cast into prison for ten days and suffer death. Why?

Revelation 2:9<sub>[transcriber’s correction]</sub>: “I know your works and tribulation and poverty (but you are rich), and the blasphemy of those who declare themselves to be Jews... [symbolically true Christians; because we’re to be a Jew inwardly, not outwardly] ...**and are not**, but *are* a synagogue of Satan.” Come right in and persecute the Church, subvert the Church.

Verse 10: “Do not fear any of the things that you are about to suffer. Behold, the devil is about to cast *some* of you into prison, that you may be tried; and you shall have tribulation ten days. **Be faithful unto death...**”

In the face of all things that come along, what do we have to be? *Faithful unto death!*

The Church at Pergamos, what do they have?

Verse 13: “I know your works and where you dwell, where the throne of Satan *is*...”

Right in Pergamos they had a great throne to Zeus, which is now in Berlin, Germany. *Amazing!* So, what happened with them, living there in that environment and seeing the things that were done, seeing how they ran things. They had it all organized.

- they had the works of the Nicolaitans, which is a hierarchy
- they had the works of eating things sacrificed to idols

That was not fleshly sacrifices; that was a perversion of the Passover.

Then the next Church—Thyatira—even got worse, even allowed Jezebel. Who was Jezebel? *The daughter of the priest of Baal!* This is Baalism! That church to come and teach things that they shouldn’t.

Verse 20: “But I have a few things against you, because you allow the woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and **to seduce My servants into committing fornication and eating things sacrificed to idols.** And I gave her time to repent of her fornication, **but she did not repent**” (vs 20-21).

That happened at the Council of Trent, the Catholic Church didn’t repent, and the Protestants didn’t give up their Sunday-keeping. So, out of the Church of the Church of Thyatira came the Protestant movement. So, this tells you how bad it got with some of them:

Verse 23: “And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am He Who searches *the* reins and hearts...”

Always remember that God is interested in what you have in your heart and mind, and the reins is the way that God can know everything about you that He needs to from the inside out!

Verse 24: “But to you I say, and to *the* rest who *are* in Thyatira, **as many as do not have this doctrine**, and who have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will not cast upon you any other burden.”

That’s interesting, isn’t it? “...**as many as do not have this doctrine...**” Is doctrine important? *Of course doctrine is important!* Doctrine are the teachings of God. “...and who have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will not cast upon you any other burden.” You’ve got to overcome (v 26).

The Church at Sardis was so dead... It

doesn't say anything about Satan there, but of course, who would like to have them dead but Satan? The Church of Philadelphia, the synagogue of Satan tries to interfere with us. The Church at Laodicea<sup>[transcriber's correction]</sup> are lukewarm. Why? *Because they don't have the right doctrines! They take Jesus in a lukewarm way!*

Satan is everywhere you go in the book of Revelation. There's the martyrdom of the saints; who is behind that?

Rev. 12:7—this is the battle that is going to be out there in outer space before the end:

Revelation 12:7: "And there was war in heaven... [who always starts the war but Satan the devil] ...Michael and his angels warred against the dragon, and the dragon and his angels warred. But they did not prevail, neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, the ancient serpent who is called the Devil and Satan, who is deceiving the whole world..." (vs 7-9).

Now the whole world is involved! ***This is why Satan has got to be removed!*** He's got to be locked up!

Verse 10: "And I heard a great voice in heaven say, 'Now has come the salvation and the power and the Kingdom of our God, and the authority of His Christ **because the accuser of our brethren has been cast down, who accuses them day and night before our God.**'"

You see that Satan the devil is active, and he's wanting to:

- destroy the Church
- destroy the world
- destroy all human beings

***Absolutely blow the whole globe into smithereens to where there is nothing left! But God will not let that happen!***

Verse 11: "But they overcame him through the blood of the Lamb... [repentance] ...and through the word of their testimony... [not only what they preach, but by studying the Word of God] ...and they loved not their lives unto death."

That's why we're to love God with all our heart, soul, mind and being more than anything else, and our own lives also!

Verse 12: "Therefore, rejoice you heavens and those who dwell in Them. Woe to those who inhabit the earth and the sea! **For the Devil has come down to you, having great wrath because he knows that he has only a short time.**"

Verse 13: "And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman who had brought forth the man-Child." *Then some in the Church will be taken away!*

Verse 14: "And two wings of a great eagle were given to the woman..." *That's not all, we'll see in a little bit here, that's not all!*

"...so that she might fly to her place in the wilderness, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. And the serpent cast water out of his mouth as a river, so that he might cause her to be carried away by the flood. But the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth, and swallowed up the river that the dragon had cast out of his mouth. Then the dragon was furious with the woman and went to make war with **the rest of her seed...**" (vs 14-17).

The KJV says *remnant*, which means *the few left*. That's where they get the doctrine of the rapture! But it's not so; it's just a few!

"...the rest of her seed who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ" (v 17).

***The whole world is worshipping Satan the devil:***

Revelation 13:4: "And they worshiped the dragon, who gave *his* authority to the beast. And they worshiped the beast, saying, 'Who *is* like the beast? Who has the power to make war against him?' And a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies was given to him; and authority was given to him to continue for forty-two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, and His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven. And he was given power to make war against the saints, and to overcome them; and he was given authority over every tribe and language and nation. **And all who dwell on the earth will worship him...**" (vs 4-8).

That's what's ahead of us, brethren! That's what's ahead of us! This world is going to have some startling things take place, ***and they're going to be of Satan the devil!***

We know that there will be the two witnesses that God will raise up. We find in Zech. 3 & 4, first of all, of Joshua the high priest that Satan was resisting him, and he was clothed in filthy garments. But the angel of the Lord took away that! Could that be the priest, the one at the coming temple that's going to be built? The other of the two witnesses being the one who is the governor of Judea.



***These two are the two olive trees who stand before the God of the whole earth!*** They won't be coming from the Church!

God is going to raise them up right there in Jerusalem, right there where the temple is, right there where the priesthood is. Even after everything looks lost, all of the trumpet plagues take place, the resurrection has occurred (Rev. 15), and now Satan is not done. There's one last furious effort that Satan is going to do. He's going to marshal the whole world, even though it's be devastated mightily by all the things that have come from God, to war against them!

*Then we find the last thing;* we find the pouring out of the seven last plagues. Here's the fifth one:

Revelation 16:10: "And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the throne of the beast; and his kingdom became full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues because of the pain, and blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores; **yet, they did not repent** of their works" (vs 10-11).

*Now here comes the last ditch effort;* v 12: "And the sixth angel poured out his vial into the great river Euphrates; and its waters were dried up, so that the way of the kings from the rising of the sun might be prepared." ***God's special destruction for China and all the Asian hordes!***

Verse 13: "Then I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet; for they are spirits of demons working miracles, going forth to the kings of the earth, even of the whole world, **to gather them together to the battle of that great day of the Almighty God**" (vs 13-14).

Gathered to Armageddon! The battle takes place and the seventh angel says 'It's finished! It's finished!'

We covered Rev. 19 on Trumpets how the saints under Christ's leadership come back on their white horses to the earth and finish off that last battle of Armageddon. The beast and the false prophet are tossed into the Lake of Fire. ***Now comes the lockup!***

Revelation 20:1: "Then I saw an angel descending from heaven, having the key of the abyss, and a great chain in his hand. And he took hold of the dragon, the ancient serpent, who is *the* Devil and Satan, and bound him *for* a thousand years. Then he cast him into the abyss, and locked him *up*, and sealed *the abyss* over him, so that he would not deceive the nations any longer until the

thousand years were fulfilled; and after that it is ordained that he be loosed *for* a short time" (vs 1-3).

And we will cover that at the end of the seventh day of the Feast of Tabernacles.

You can't have the Millennium begin until Christ is ready for it. You can't have it begin ***until Satan the devil has been locked up!***

***This day is going to be the day that Satan is locked up!***

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Leviticus 23:26-32
- 2) Leviticus 16:2-24, 26-31
- 3) 1 Peter 2:2-24
- 4) Romans 8:1-4
- 5) Job 1:6-12
- 6) John 8:43-44
- 7) Matthew 3:13-17
- 8) Matthew 4:1-10
- 9) Matthew 16:17, 21-23
- 10) Luke 22:31-34
- 11) 2 Corinthians 11:1-4, 13-15
- 12) Revelation 2:9-10, 13, 20-21, 23-24
- 13) Revelation 12:7-17
- 14) Revelation 13:4-8
- 15) Revelation 16:10-14
- 16) Revelation 20:1-3

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- John 1
- Ezekiel 28
- Isaiah 14
- Revelation 12
- 2 Corinthians 4
- Matthew 16:15-16
- Revelation 2:26
- Zechariah 3; 4
- Revelation 15; 19

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 7/27/21

Copyright 2021—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

# How the Millennium is Going to be Conducted

(Welcome Message)

Fred R. Coulter—September 20, 2021

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to the Feast of Tabernacles, and we're still going; the end is not yet, but it is closer than it ever has been.

Here we begin the great Feast of Tabernacles, the great promise to bring the rule of God during the Millennium. Absolutely amazing what God has done to make this possible.

Let's bring us up to date to right where we are. The marriage takes place on the Sea of Glass, we all have our assignments, our horses and we come down with Christ for the final battle. The beast and the false prophet are taken and by command of Christ all the flesh from all the soldiers—whoever is fighting out there—will fall right off their skeletons.

The birds will come flying and eating to the great supper of God! Then we come down to the earth, Satan is removed, we gather up all the demons and put them in the abyss with Satan the devil and lock them up for a thousand years.

Let's see how this is described in Zech. 14, because we're going to be part of this. We're going to be coming down from the Sea of Glass to this earth. And remember this: this has been talked about throughout the Bible and prophesied over and over again. But just like everything else that God does, it's hidden, and there's more than one application to certain Scriptures. Sometimes two, sometimes three, sometimes re-occurring on a cyclical basis.

Here's what Zechariah writes about, what I just summarized:

Zechariah 14:1: "Behold, the Day of the LORD comes, and your spoil shall be divided in your midst, 'For I will gather all nations to battle against Jerusalem... [that final battle we just talked about] ...and the city shall be taken, and the houses plundered, and the women raped....'" (vs 1-2).

That's what's going to happen, because men are evil. Remember that in Rev. 9, *in spite of everything they don't repent of their sins, their idolatries, murders, fornications, warring and killing!*

Verse 3: "And the LORD shall go out and fight against those nations, as when He fought in the day of battle."

Then the great event! Remember that it was on the Mt. of Olives where Jesus spoke to the disciples just before He ascended to heaven to be with the Father until His return.

The disciples asked Him at that time—remember, this is getting close to 2000 years ago, 1970 years—'Are you going to restore the Kingdom to Israel?' Jesus told them, *'It's not for you to know the times or the seasons that the Father has put in His own authority!'*

Remember that everything that transpires leading up to our coming on the earth with Christ is known by God the Father, and when God the Father says to release the seals, they come one after the other. Then the trumpet plagues, the resurrection and the seven last plagues. *Nothing happens until God declares it to be!*

Verse 4: "And His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the Mount of Olives shall split in two, from the east and to the west, and make a very great valley. And half of the mountain shall move toward the north, and half of it toward the south."

That's quite a thing and we know from Isa. 4 that there's going to be a huge tabernacle. No temple, but a huge tabernacle

- for the glory of God and the rule of the Millennium!

*for the Throne of*

- Christ
- David
- the 12 patriarchs
- Abraham
- Isaac
- Jacob
- all the Prophets

*Then all of us who are in the first resurrection, and the 12 thrones for the apostles.*

It's going to be all setup there; it's going to be a magnificent city, nothing like it ever before in the history of the whole world!

Verse 8: "And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem... [flowing to cleanse everything] ...half of them shall go toward the eastern sea, and half of them toward the western sea. In summer and in winter it shall be."

That will flow continuously all during the Millennium, which is a type of Rev. 22 of the living water flowing out from underneath the Throne of God the Father and Jesus Christ!!

Remember that Jesus said when He was asked, ‘Are You then a King?’ He said, ‘**For this reason I was born and this reason I came!**’ And they killed him because of that. But here it is, resurrected and having lived again and still living in heaven and coming again.

Verse 9: “And **the LORD shall be King over all the earth**; in that day there shall be one LORD, and His name shall be one.”

That’s going to be something! Let’s see what’s going to happen, and then we will see what it is that God is going to have them do right away. Quite an amazing thing!

Verse 12: “And this shall be the plague with which the LORD will smite all the people who have fought against Jerusalem. **Their flesh shall consume away while they stand on their feet**, and their eyes shall consume away in their sockets. And their tongue shall consume away in their mouth. And it shall be in that day *that* a great panic from the LORD shall be among them. And they shall each one lay hold of his neighbor, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbor” (vs 12-13). ***Isn’t that the way God always fights? He:***

- blinds them
- confuses them
- sends hornets after them
- sends them to fight against each other

*When He says that God will fight our battles for us, remember that **God has a lot of ways to fight those battles!***

Verse 14: “And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the nations all around shall be gathered—gold, and silver, and clothing in great abundance.” *That’s going to take place over a period of time!*

Verse 15: “And likewise shall be the plague of the horse, the mule, the camel, and the donkey, and of all the beasts which shall be in these camps—*it shall be as this plague.*”

Now notice the first thing God is going have them do; v 16: “And it shall come to pass that everyone who is left of all the nations which came up against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and **to keep the Feast of Tabernacles.**”

These Feasts are not like a lot ne’er-do-well Christians say, that they’re just ritual feasts. ***NO!*** the Feasts of God are Feasts—when we keep them—that He gives us understanding. ***You can’t have any true understanding unless you do!***

Verse 17: “And it shall be, whoever... [any

individual anywhere] ...will not come up from all the families of the earth to Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.” **Does God mean business?** *Think about it!*

Verse 18: “And if the family of Egypt that has no rain, does not come up to present themselves, *this* shall be the plague with which the LORD shall strike the nations that do not come up to keep the Feast of Tabernacles.”

***That’s going to be something, brethren!*** Let’s also answer a question that pertains to us. We read this and we find out who is going to be right there in Jerusalem. How do we know that we’re going to be there? *Let’s look at Psa. 15; that also important for us to understand, because it tells us!*

Everything that we read about what we’re going to do, always remember: ***The Word of God is true!*** If we don’t understand it, there’s nothing wrong with the Word of God; *it’s our understanding that is lacking!* That’s why we need to pray, study, continue to do the things of God, ***and He will reveal it!***

So, here is David, and he’s asking a question, because even he didn’t understand the things that we understand.

Psalm 15:1: “LORD, who shall dwell in Your tabernacle?...” *Isn’t it interesting that he didn’t say **temple!*** Read Isa. 4 again.

“...Who shall dwell upon Your Holy hill?... [this much David knows] ...**He who walks uprightly, and works righteousness, and speaks the Truth in his heart.**”

Think about that! That is total conversion when you understand it. Why? *Because:*

Jeremiah 17:9: “**The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked;** who can know it?”

Here’s the true conversion; here is the absolute pinnacle of this, ***the Truth in his heart!*** That is after we’re resurrected and spirit beings. *Think about that!*

Let’s see how a Proverb lines up with this. There has to be ***truth, love and righteousness*** to rule in the Kingdom of God.

Proverbs 14:34: “Righteousness exalts a nation....” *That’s what it’s going to be, **all nations of the world!*** You look at it today and it’s not that way.

“...but sin *is* a reproach to any people” (v 34).

Look at it this way: **the more sin there is,**

**the darker it becomes and the more sin is generated, the deeper and darker the sins become, until finally the nation collapses! *That's where we are today!*** Think about that for just a minute! Think how that is!

What's going to happen is that all the sons and daughters of God will be righteous, ***truly righteous***, because they will be the sons and daughters of God.

Let's see what we're going to do, and let's look at the promises in the book of Revelation. This is the special message from God the Father to Jesus Christ, to the angel and to John—***the very words of God the Father!*** Here's what John wrote, because he was told to write.

Revelation 1:4: "John to the seven churches that *are* in Asia: Grace and peace *be* to you from Him Who is, and Who was, and Who *is* to come; **and from the seven spirits that are before His Throne.**"

Those seven spirits are there that go to and fro on the earth searching out those who are looking for God.

Verse 5: "And from Jesus Christ, the faithful Witness, the Firstborn from the dead, and the Ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him Who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood."

Think about that! What a great and wonderful thing that He did for us! Now notice the end result of everything that we do as Christians, and keep this in mind and never forget it:

Verse 6: "And **has made us kings and priests to God and His Father; to Him be the glory and the sovereignty into the ages of eternity.** Amen." *Projected that we will be; kings and priests!*

Rev. 5—here's the song that we will sing, I'm sure on the Sea of Glass, and also many times after that. As spirit beings were all going to have beautiful voices! No more joyful noises! So, all of those of you who are off tune today, don't worry, God will solve that problem for you.

Revelation 5:9: And they... [the saints in their prayers] ...sang a new song, saying, 'Worthy are You to take the book, and to open its seals because You were slain, and **did redeem us to God by Your own blood**, out of every tribe and language and people and nation... [this reaffirms what we're going to do]: ...and **did make us unto our God kings and priests; and we shall reign on the earth**'" (vs 8-10).

There it is right there! No roaming around heaven chasing clouds or anything like that. It's going to be on the earth!

Let's see how all of this is going to work. Psa. 68 talks about something that will be during the Millennium.

Psalm 68:32: "Sing unto God, you kingdoms of the earth..."

There's going to be a lot of singing, rejoicing and everything is going to be the way God wants it to be! Think how people are going to develop and grow and understand. Not having their minds filled with all the stupidity and rottenness of Satan the devil.

"...O sing praises unto the LORD. Selah. To Him Who rides upon the heaven of heavens which are of old; lo, He sends out His voice, a mighty voice. Ascribe power to God: His majesty is over Israel, and His strength is in the clouds. O God, You are awesome from Your Holy sanctuary; the God of Israel is He who gives strength and power to the people. Blessed be God" (vs 32-35). *That's going to be a theme all during the Millennium!*

Psa. 85 is another one that's interesting. As I said, God has it spread throughout the whole Bible.

Psalm 85:1: "O LORD, You have shown favor to Your land; You have brought back Jacob from exile... [we'll talk about that tomorrow] ...You have forgiven the iniquity of Your people; You have covered all their sins. **Selah**"—*stop and meditate on that!*

Think about what that's going to be like! All the descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, God is going to forgive all their sins. A clean start, a new slate.

Satan the devil isn't there, evil is removed and the righteous sons and daughters of God will be reigning as kings, priests, teachers and administrators over cities and areas. It's going to be wonderful, indeed!

Verse 3:"You have taken away all Your wrath; You have turned from the fierceness of Your anger. Restore us, O God of our salvation, and cause Your anger toward us to cease. Will You be angry with us forever? Will You draw out Your anger to all generations? Will You not give us life again... [that's also a prophecy of the 2<sup>nd</sup> resurrection] ...so that Your people may rejoice in You? Show us Your mercy, O LORD..." (vs 3-7).

The mercy of God is going to be over all the earth in every aspect of it.

“...and grant us Your salvation” (v 7).

Think about what it’s going to be, all of the adults in the process of repentance and baptism; think about the amount of baptisms we’re going to have.

- they will receive the Spirit of God
- they will be converted
- take away the hostility of the carnal mind
- take away the enmity against God

*Think about what that’s going to be like, **because of the mercy of God!***

Verse 8: “I will hear what God the LORD will speak; for **He will speak peace to His people, and to His saints**, but let them not turn again to folly. Surely His salvation is near to those who fear Him, so that glory may dwell in our land” (vs 8-9).

Listen to these next verses, because this tells us how the Millennium is going to be conducted. Never has there ever been this. Maybe once in a while in the Church we get some of it, **IF** we:

- believe God
- trust God
- love God
- trust in His grace
- trust in His forgiveness
- trust in His mercy

*And there is peace among the brethren! Think of what it’s going to be to have **peace on earth, the whole earth without Satan the devil and the demons!***

Verse 10: “Mercy and Truth have met together... [very poetic] ...righteousness and peace have kissed each other.”

All of these things now combined together is the rule of God on earth through his sons and daughters, the kings and priests and administrators, the firstfruits of the first resurrection.

Verse 11: “**Truth shall spring out of the earth**... [no more evil] ...and righteousness shall look down from heaven. Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good, and our land shall yield its increase. **Righteousness shall go before Him and shall set us in the way of His steps**” (vs 11-13).

- that’s how you bring peace to the earth
- that’s how the Millennium is going to be run

*That is a great and marvelous thing for us to understand! Brethren:*

- that’s why we’re called
- that’s why we’re here
- that’s why we keep the Feast

*So that:*

- God can instruct us
- we can learn more of His way
- we can love Him more
- we can rejoice in His mercy
- we can rejoice in His Sabbath
- we can rejoice in His Holy Days
- we can rejoice in His kindness and forgiveness

*Think about that!*

Again, spread throughout everything, we have this throughout the whole Bible. I would have to say that it’s one of the most important things that’s in the Bible:

- the Millennium
- peace on earth
- good will
- love
- Truth
- righteousness
- faith
- Holiness
- goodness

*For everyone!*

- think how the children will be blessed and prosper and learn
- think about what kind of character that they will have when they come of age

***Being educated by all of God’s servants, and by their mothers and fathers who are converted!*** This is going to be something! It’s going to be a time of happiness and joy!

- no sin ruling the land
- no problems with the climate
- no problems with the soil
- no problems with the conduct of people

Psalm 47:1: “Clap your hands, all you people; shout to God with the voice of triumph.”  
*That’s something!*

- Satan removed
- the demons removed
- terrible dictators removed

***Truth, mercy, righteousness, and everything from God!***

Verse 2: “For the LORD Most High is awesome; He is a great King **over all the earth.**”  
*Just let that sink in for a minute!*

Verse 3: “He shall subdue the people under us and nations under our feet.... [tie in Zech. 14]

...He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom He loved. Selah” (vs 3-4).

Remember this: *the promises began with the calling of Abraham (Gen. 12)!* You need to know how far back that God has done this. *When you read this without the knowledge of God’s plan and without the knowledge of the Truth and what God is going to do, remember that Jesus said to the scribes and Pharisees that you shall see Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in the Kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out!* Why?

- because of their sin
- because of their satanism
- because of their self-righteousness

Notice what God said, *and this reaches from that time clear to the end of the second resurrection!* Keep that in mind!

Genesis 12:1: “And the LORD said to Abram, ‘Get out of your country, and from your kindred, and from your father’s house into a land that I will show you. And I will make of you a great nation....’” (vs 1-2).

Think about how great it’s going to be when everything is all done and New Jerusalem comes to the earth.

“...And I will bless you and make your name great.... [during the Millennium and on into eternity] ...And you shall be a blessing. And I will bless those that bless you and curse the one who curses you. And **in you shall all families of the earth be blessed**” (vs 2-3).

It didn’t say nations, it said *families!* All the families shall be blessed! Take that through with what God did with:

- Abraham, Isaac, Jacob
- Israel down to the time of Christ
- Christ
- the Church/the Church Age
- finishing up with the return of Christ and the resurrection of all

Think about what Christ is going to show Abraham standing on the Sea of Glass, looking down at all the warring nations.

Here on the Sea of Glass are also all the promises to that the children of God—through Abraham—that are in the first resurrection. I can just visualize Christ taking Abraham over to the edge of the Sea of Glass and saying:

Look down there and see all those nations fighting. Most of them are going to die because

of the war. But I’m going to resurrect them at the end of the thousand years, and they’re going to live and they will receive the blessing that I promised to you when I first called you out of Mesopotamia and told you to leave your household and your father, and I will do this for you. Here’s the promise. And, Abraham, there’s more to come!

*Think about that!*

Psalm 47:8: “God reigns over the nations; God sits upon the Throne of His Holiness. The rulers of the peoples are gathered together, the people of the God of Abraham for the shields of the earth are God’s; He is greatly exalted” (vs 8-9).

So, you see, the Feast of Tabernacles is so much greater than we’ve ever thought. So much greater than we ever pictured before. It’s all there!

As we look at these things and keep the Feast of Tabernacles fellowshiping with one another, let’s leave all the carnality of the world out there, not in with us!

- love one another
- be with one another
- fellowship with one another
- praise God
- love Him
- keep His commandments
- let God’s blessing be upon you

Psalm 50:1: “The mighty God, God, the LORD, has spoken and called the earth from the rising of the sun to its going down. Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty...” (vs 1-2).

When that tabernacle is there in Zion, it’s going to be “...the perfection of beauty...”

“...God has shined forth. Our God shall come, and He shall not keep silent; a fire shall devour before Him, and it shall be very tempestuous all around Him. He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, so that He may judge His people” (vs 2-4).

Of course, all during the Millennium that’s going to be happening, because we will be doing that. *Think of that!*

Verse 5: “Gather My saints unto Me, those who have made a covenant with Me by sacrifice. And the heavens shall declare His righteousness, **for God Himself is judge**. Selah.” (vs 5-6).

Look at the great meaning of the Feast of Tabernacles! We’ll be living with God! All the

nations of the earth will be living under the rule of God and the saints!

- no more war
- no more battles
- no more killing
- no more vast sex problems
- no more lying

*None of that!*

There will be some sin, we will see that a little later on. But not like it is today! This is the hope; ***we're the hope of the world!*** The world doesn't know it! The world doesn't know us! We are nothing to them except some small little group that believes kind of some 'odd things.' *But those odd things are the greatest truths of God!*

Brethren, have a great and wonderful Feast of Tabernacles!

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Zechariah 14:1-4, 8-18
- 2) Psalm 15:1-2
- 3) Jeremiah 17:9
- 4) Proverbs 14:34
- 5) Revelation 1:4-6
- 6) Revelation 5:9-10
- 7) Psalm 68:32-35
- 8) Psalm 85:1-13
- 9) Psalm 47:2-4
- 10) Genesis 12:1-3
- 11) Psalm 47:8-9
- 12) Psalm 50:1-6

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Revelation 9
- Isaiah 4
- Revelation 22

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 7/11/21

Copyright 2021—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

## Events to Begin the Millennium (Day 1 FOT)

Fred R. Coulter—September 21, 2021

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles!

God has done something very interesting, and of course, the world doesn't realize it. But it's like throwing away the combination to the greatest knowledge and understanding that you can probably have. That is to say that the Old Testament has been fulfilled or it's no longer needed. Or as the Catholics say, that is the Old Law.

But the truth is that their law is older from this point of view. They follow Satan the devil who had his own law setup in a rebellion against God, so that he could rule the demons.

Of course, Satan doesn't want anyone to know about what God is doing. So, he does everything he can to:

- discredit the Word of God
- discredit Jesus Christ
- discredit everything that God has done
- discredit everything that God stands for

There are many who belong to different secret organizations, such as the:

- Masons
- Knights of Columbus
- Elks
- economic clubs
- the Davos rich group

*who are ruling the world know, but they're soon going to be replaced!*

They don't know anything about it because they don't have the Word of God. One of the most important Feasts that we're going to cover is this one, the Feast of Tabernacles. Beginning here in Lev. 23, God has hidden the basic skeleton with His Sabbath and Holy Days that with taking the whole Bible together and properly putting it together, shows God's plan and purpose for mankind.

Think about what God has given you and me, all of His people, ***the understanding of His Word!*** It's not because we're anything great of ourselves, because we're not. We came from a speck of dust, and God wants to transform us into the sons and daughters of His Family.

That's quite a thing! The Feast of Tabernacles is really something, because one of the themes of it is—in addition to what we're going to

cover today—***is to dwell with God!*** That is going to be something! You would never know it by reading Lev. 23.

Leviticus 23:33: “And the LORD spoke to Moses saying.”

You will find this all the way through the first five books of the Bible, because Moses never wrote one thing that was his own opinion or his own law. **He spoke the Word of God, he spoke the Truth exactly as God told him to do.** So, God says:

Verse 34: “...‘The fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* the Feast of Tabernacles for seven days to the LORD.’”

So, this Feast of Tabernacles that we have is not a vacation like the world has. But it is a gathering together of the future children of God to learn more of His way ***to temporarily dwell with Him during this seven days*** in a way that's greater than what it is the rest of the year.

Verse 35: “On the first day *shall be* a Holy convocation. You shall do no servile work *therein*. Seven days you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD....” (vs 35-36).

That's the temple sacrifice and everything. Today we don't make seven offerings, we bring an offering on the Holy Day.

Go back and read Num. 29. Maybe those of you who know the price of animals and things like that can figure out the cost of all of those sacrifices that God required. It would be a lot of money.

“...you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. It *is* a solemn assembly. And you shall do no servile work *therein*” (v 36).

In other words, it's dedicated to God! Solemn doesn't mean that it's not necessarily joyous, ***but it means not a carnival like atmosphere!***

Verse 37: These *are* the Feasts of the LORD, which you shall proclaim to be Holy convocations to offer an offering made by fire to the LORD... [God is summing up everything up to this point] ...a burnt offering and a grain offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, everything on its day; besides the Sabbaths of the LORD... [that is the weekly Sabbath and the Holy Day Sabbath] ...and besides your gifts, and besides all your vows, and besides all your freewill offerings, which you give to



the LORD” (vs 37-38).

They were to make little booths. Today we understand that actually everything on the earth is temporary. So, whatever building or wherever you are staying is a temporary dwelling. It’s not like a booth as God told them to make.

Verse 39: “Also, in the fifteenth day of the seventh month when you have gathered in the fruit of the land, you shall keep a Feast to the LORD seven days. On the first day *shall be* a Sabbath, **and on the eighth day...**”

Isn’t that interesting? *The 8<sup>th</sup> day!* We’re going to see that this little phrase conceals—when we get to the Last Great Day—one of the greatest secrets of God, which the world doesn’t have a clue!

**“...on the eighth day shall be a Sabbath.** And you shall take the boughs of beautiful trees for yourselves on the first day, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook. And you shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days” (vs 39-40).

Though it’s a solemn festival, we still rejoice before God, in the right way!

Verse 41: ““And you shall keep it a feast to the LORD seven days in the year. *It shall be* a statute forever in your generations. You shall keep it in the seventh month. You shall dwell in booths seven days. All that are born Israelites shall dwell in booths, **so that your generations may know that I made the children of Israel dwell in booths when I brought them out of the land of Egypt. I am the LORD your God.**” And Moses **declared the appointed Feasts of the LORD** to the children of Israel” (vs 41-44).

Now let’s see something about bringing an offering to God so that we know and understand. We are to bring an offering to God, ***but we choose and give from the heart*** and no minister or church is to coax people to give money that’s beyond their means to give. That’s not the point, and should never be!

Deuteronomy 16:16: “Three times in a year shall all your males appear before the LORD your God in the place which He shall choose: in the Feast of Unleavened Bread, and in the Feast of Weeks, and in the Feast of Tabernacles. And they shall not appear before the LORD empty.”

This is what we give individually! What we read before in Lev.23 and all the offerings there, and in Num. 29, which we referred to, those are the required temple offerings. Now this is the individual offering.

Verse 17: “Every man *shall give* as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD your God, which He has given you.”

Think about all the blessings that God has given. Not just the physical things, but all the spiritual thing: ***The understanding of the Word of God!*** What value can you place on understanding the Word of God? *You cannot, because it is spiritually understood!*

But we can give an offering to God, and we are not to appear empty. One final thing: the New Testament, through Paul in 2-Cor. 9—says that ***if you sow sparingly, you shall reap sparingly; if you sow abundantly, you will reap abundantly.***

God is able to make blessings abound to every one of us.

(pause for the offering)

Brethren, thank you very much for your offering. I appreciate your faithfulness and your tithes and offerings, as well. We use it to:

- preach the Gospel
- publish the Gospel
- get the Gospel out
- take care of the websites
- getting everything done we need to get done

***To do what God wants, and trust in God to lead us where we need to go and what we need to do!***

Let’s look at a very interesting Scripture in Isa. 9[transcriber’s correction]. Quite startling, in fact. The Jews had many thoughts about a coming messiah, and today they still believe that the messiah will be a man, ***which will be the big last delusion upon the Jews.***

Verses 6-7 tell us what’s very important and ties in with the Feast of Tabernacles and how God is going to bring His way, His Truth and His Government, in a proper way. Unfortunately, too many ministers have used *government* in an improper way to refer to the rules and regulations of the ministry. ***That’s not the Government of God!***

The Government of God is God governing His people, the world and the people in the world. Notice v 6 and it presents some very interesting things, because it covers many aspects of Jesus Christ at different stages of God’s plan, but not necessarily in a chronological way.

Isaiah 9:6[transcriber’s correction]: “For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government shall be upon His shoulders...”

Remember that **all government comes**

**from God**; even governments in the world, because God gave it to the world after the Flood of Noah. What men do with it is another case, but now we're talking about the Government of God through Christ.

"...and His name shall be called **Wonderful, Counselor, The Mighty God...**" (v 6).

How can a child born be called *The Mighty God*? *That's why we have the New Testament!* So, the Jews—to this day—who reject the N.T. don't understand that it was the One Who became Jesus Christ. They don't understand what He did to become a human being.

How—even though they rejected, crucified and killed Him—He was raised from the dead and sits at the right hand of God the Father and is waiting to return to the earth now. But everything has to be worked out according to God's plan.

"...**The Everlasting Father...**" (v 6). *That's a hard one to figure!* We know of God the Father because the New Testament tells us about it. Jesus said that He came to *reveal the Father!* Why is Jesus here referred to as an "...Everlasting Father...?"

Let's look at the plan of God. On the Sea of Glass after the first resurrection, there's going to be a wedding. Jesus Christ is going to marry His Bride, and all of those who come into the Kingdom of God through the Millennium will be the children of Jesus and His Bride. That's when He becomes an "...Everlasting Father..."! He hasn't been a Father everlasting, but since He is everlasting when He becomes a Father He will be "...**The Everlasting Father...**"! *I'll let you untie that knot!*

Verse 7: "Of the increase of *His* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and over His Kingdom, to order it and to establish it **with judgment and with righteousness** from henceforth, even forever. **The zeal of the LORD of hosts will do this.**" **Remember:**

- whenever God says He proposes it, **He will do it**
- whenever God says that He will carry it out, **He will do it**

*However*, in many cases, *He doesn't give us any timing at all!* The only reason that we have some timing of this is because we keep the Sabbath and Holy Days of God. That's quite an interesting thing, indeed, when you understand it.

It's very interesting that both in the Psalms and in Isaiah we have more concerning the Kingdom of God in these two books than in any other books of

the Bible. ***The whole thing in God's plan***—#1 thing that He's going to do so that the whole world and us and everyone will know—***no other way will work than God's way!***

- whether it be government
- whether it be faith
- whether it be truth
- whether it be salvation

***Only God's way!***

Psalm 50:1: "The mighty God, God, the LORD, has spoken and called the earth from the rising of the sun to its going down. Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God has shined forth" (vs 1-2).

As we saw in the Welcome message, that perfection will come during the Millennium. That's one stage of it. The next stage of it will be when there's the *New Heaven and the New Earth, and New Jerusalem!* That will be on the true spiritual Sion! The perfection of beauty and perfection of everything will emanate from there. ***We'll have a part in that!***

Verse 3: "Our God shall come, and He shall not keep silent; a fire shall devour before Him, and it shall be very tempestuous all around Him. He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, so that He may judge His people: 'Gather My saints unto Me... [the resurrection] ...those who have made a covenant with Me by sacrifice'" (vs 3-5).

What is that sacrifice? ***Being, through the operation of baptism, joined to the sacrifice of Jesus Christ!*** That is the covenant! **We need to:**

- think about that
- understand that
- pray about it
- understand how our lives are completely wrapped up in that

*That's what God wants!*

Verse 6: "And the heavens shall declare His righteousness, for God Himself is judge. Selah."

What I would like you to do is take some time—maybe during the Feast; maybe later when you get home—and go through the Psalms and list out every place where it talks about:

- the Millennium
- God's rule
- God's Government
- what He's going to do
- God's reign

*And see how much of the Psalms contain that!*

Psalm 46:8: “Come, behold the works of the LORD who makes desolations upon the earth, **Who makes wars to cease** to the ends of the earth...” (vs 8-9). *Think about that!*

No war anywhere on earth! Think about how much money is spent on war, defense and weapons. I think about that because every once in a while I watch *Forged in Fire* where they make knives, swords and weapons of war and destruction. They test them out to see how they will kill, maim and destroy human life. Whenever I watch, I think: How much money, how much work, how many hours—before they had tanks and planes—did they have beating out swords, making swords, machetes and hatchets to kill?

Up to one-half of all economies in the world—everywhere through every age of the earth—has been to make weapons of war, because there’s war! God “...**makes wars to cease**...”

Verse 9: “Who makes wars to cease to the ends of the earth; He breaks the bow and cuts the spear in two; He burns the chariots in the fire.”

That’s going to be full employment, getting rid of all weapons! *Think about what a thing that’s going to be!*

We will see how when God gives this that it fits right in with everything with the Millennium.

Psalm 45:1: “My heart overflows with a goodly matter; I speak of my works to the King; my tongue is the pen of a ready writer. You are more excellent than the children of men; grace is poured upon Your lips; therefore, God has blessed You forever. Gird Your sword upon Your thigh, O Mighty One, with Your glory and Your majesty. And ride victoriously in Your majesty in behalf of Truth and meekness and righteousness; and let Your right hand teach You awesome things” (vs 1-4).

It carries right on into what God is going to do, and this speaks of Jesus.

Verse 6: “Your Throne, O God, is forever and ever... [that was said of Jesus (Heb. 1)] ...a scepter of justice is the scepter of Your Kingdom. You love righteousness and hate wickedness... [that’s a proper kind of hate] ...therefore, God, Your God, has anointed You with the oil of gladness above Your fellows” (vs 6-7).

Then it talks about the marriage of the Lamb and so forth. He makes wars to cease to the end of the earth! That’s almost unbelievable to understand how that’s going to be accomplished. That’s why we’re to be the kings and priests. That’s why we’re to rule in the cities and be the teachers. **To make**

***sure that everything is done according to the will of God!***

- teach people to love God
- teach people not to rely on things like war, hate and killing

Here’s what’s going to happen when Christ returns:

Isaiah 2:1: “The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem. And it shall come to pass, in the last days **the mountain of the LORD’S house**...” (vs 1-2)—*God’s Government!*

- remember that’s where His Tabernacle will be
- remember that Christ and all the saints will descend upon the Mount of Olives

It will be lifted up and split in two and there will be a great canopy (Isa. 4) and a great tabernacle there. That’s going to be something! The Tabernacle of God—during the Millennium—is going to be one of the greatest and most beautiful dwelling places in the world.

“...the LORD’S house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow into it” (v 2).

Everything is going to be coming to Jerusalem and back out to the people, coming to Jerusalem and back out to the people. That’s going to be part of our work, to make sure that this gets done!

Verse 3: “And many people shall go and say...”

After seeing all the events that have taken place and the end of the Beast Power and armies, and seeing the glory of the Lord and the things that have come on the earth, “...many people shall go and say...”:

“...‘Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob. And He will teach us of His ways...’” (v 3)

Wonderful, they’re willing, repentant and wanting to know:

- What is the way of the Lord?
- How do we do it?

“...and we will walk in His paths.’....” (v 3).

A complete restructuring of everything in the whole civilization of the Millennium. Everything made to order the way God desires it.

- in love
- in truth
- in blessing

**For all families!** That's what God wants! Those who are willing, there will be special blessings.

Verse 4: "And He shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people..."

There will be some who are not willing to yield to God, so He's going to have to rebuke them! He's going to have to bring things upon them so they will repent. Now, here's the great thing why there will be no more wars. Think of how long it's going to take to do this, when you consider everything:

- every weapon
- every tank
- every plane
- every canon
- every rocket
- every gun
- every pistol
- every bayonet
- every implement of war

*All the people are going to be occupied by melting them down!* That can't be done in this world, because there is too much evil! But in the Millennium, that's what's going to happen.

"...and they shall beat their swords into plowshares..." (v 4).

What's it going to be like to have really, really good food? Not spoiled with the chemicals, poisons and everything that they use to make money to sell food. Food that we will process ourselves. Food that people will process themselves. I'm sure that the way we have supermarkets today will not even be in existence during the Millennium. It will be fresh and nutritious and fully nourishing.

Just think about what that's going to be like; a world that has all the vitamins and things necessary already in the food and we don't have to take supplements and vitamins!

"...and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore" (v 4).

That will require the complete abolition of the toy industry as we know it today. The complete abolition of the games that children play on their smart phones or smart pad, which is war, killing and destruction. *No more! None of that will be there!*

Also, we will see as we go along, that God is

going to give them a new heart of flesh; not a heart of cantankerous rebellion. So, all of this is necessary in order that there peace on the earth. ***This will continue a thousand years! Amazing! Quite amazing, indeed! "...neither shall they learn war anymore."***

Talk to any veteran, anyone who has been in any war, or watch some of the documentaries on television, where it talks about what these men went through in fighting, warring, killing, shooting and stabbing; planning and sneaking up, all the things necessary to trap the enemy, or the enemy to trap you. You get into hand-to-hand combat and it's either you kill or be killed.

**NO MORE!** *No more during the Millennium!* Think about how great that's going to be.

(break@37:37)

Let's see some other things that must be done at the beginning of the Millennium. One of the most important things is to bring the children of Israel back to their countries.

Since God told Abraham to look to the north, the south, to the east and the west, and in Rom. 4 it says that Abraham understood that he would become the heir of the world. That's a pretty important post, don't you think? To bring them back to their country probably means like they are today, but re-established according to the Word of God. It wouldn't be possible to put them in all in area of the Middle East called *the Holy Land*.

Let's see how God has laid this out and how it's going to happen, because His Word is true and because He proposed it, it's going to happen.

As we will see He put a little bit here, a little bit there; He gave some understanding of it in Jeremiah and a lot of it in Isaiah. So, we'll look at those and see how it's going to be. God wants us to know!

One of the most important things we need to do in understanding the Word of God and that it is true—every word is true, every syllable and phrase is true—is to understand what He did in the past:

- bringing Israel out of Egypt
- setting them up in the Holy Land
- how all the prophecies were that when they would become so sinful that God would have to punish them and take them out of the land

*It's going to happen again!* Israel is going into captivity again. It's going to be an astonishing thing when it happens.

Isaiah 46:9: “Remember the former things of old; for I *am* God, and there is none else...”—**none else like Him!** This was *before* He revealed the Father.

“...I am God, and there is none like Me... [this ties in with things that we know] ...declaring the end from the beginning...” (vs 9-10).

Didn't Jesus say in Rev. that He's 'the Beginning and the Ending, the First and the Last, the Alpha and Omega'? *Yes!* Here is right here: “...declaring the end from the beginning...”

We know that before the ages of time God and Christ were working out this plan. That's amazing to think about. Brethren, don't get discouraged when things don't work out the way you want. They're all going to work out in the long run. God loves you, and if you love God it's going to work out. We are part of something so great, so fantastic, that it's really hard for us to comprehend.

Without the knowledge of the Sabbath and Holy Days, it would be impossible to even have an idea of it. **But God in His mercy has given it in His Word!**

“...and from ancient times the things, which were not *yet* done, saying, ‘**My counsel shall stand...**’” (v 10).

Can anyone go against God? *No way!* Well, look at what happened to Satan because of what he did. Where is he going to end up? “...**My counsel shall stand...**” Why? *Because*

- God is perfect
- God is righteous
- God is good
- God is love

**Everything that He does is based upon that!**

“...and I will do all My pleasure” (v 10). *It's all going to come out to be very pleasant in the end!* Of course, the end won't come until after the Millennium and the Great White Throne Judgment and then the New Heavens and New Earth and New Jerusalem. We'll get to that by day eight.

Verse 11: “Calling a bird of prey from the east, the man of my counsel from a far country. Yea, **I have spoken...**”

When God says so, **it is!** Whether it is to happen now, or shortly after, or way into the future!

“...I will also bring it to pass... [He's going to make it happen, and no one is going to turn it back] ...I have purposed it, **I will also do it**” (v 11). *Think of that!*

How trustworthy is the Word of God? Think of this in relationship to what we need to do every day. God has declared, ***I will forgive your sins! Confess your sins and I will remember them no more forever.*** *Think about that!*

- that's what He has proposed
- that's what He has said that He will do
- that's what He does do

*This is why we need to constantly come to God in an attitude of love, service and yieldedness to Him!* That is His purpose! That's what He's working in our lives so that we can change, grow and qualify to be the sons and daughters of God.

Nothing can be greater than that! This is the work that we're going to do in the Millennium.

Verse 12: “Hearken to Me, you stubborn-hearted who *are* far from righteousness.”

God is saying that even those who are given to evil, **listen! hear!** ‘Even though you're far away from Me, you can come to Me.’ Think about that!

Verse 13: “I bring near My righteousness. It shall not be far off, and My salvation shall not be delayed; and I will place salvation in Zion, for Israel My glory.”

Now, we're spiritual Israel! Then there's physical Israel. You have both. Think about what that means to us.

Most of Jeremiah is really a condemnation of their sins and everything that they were doing. How evil and wretched that they were, and how they needed to return to God.

But in Jer. 30 God shows that there's hope, because whenever there's correction there's hope. Wherever there's getting rid of something that isn't good, *there's hope!*

- hope brings faith
- faith brings the blessing of God

Let's see what God says after He condemned them for their sins, and what He's going to do sending them off to Babylon, destroy the city of Jerusalem and let Nebuchadnezzar burn the temple to the ground. Everything was terrible and awful. But those who went to Babylon He gave some grace and favor.

Now He shows there's coming a time when He's going to undo all of that.

Jeremiah 30:16: “So, all those who devour you shall be devoured; and all your enemies, every one of them, shall go into captivity. And they who

rob you shall be robbed, and all who strip you I will strip.”

Now, here’s the first thing that has to happen, because think about this: Think how all those people looked coming out of the concentration and death camps from the Nazis and the Japanese in WWII?

Verse 17: “For **I will give health back to you...**” *First thing, **heal them!*** That’s going to be part of our job. One of the most important things we’re going to be doing right at the start is:

- to heal
- to comfort
- to give people hope

“...and will heal you of your wounds,” says the LORD; ‘because they called you an outcast, *saying*, “This is Zion; no one cares for her.” Thus says the LORD, ‘Behold, I turn back the captivity of Jacob’s tents, and will have mercy on his dwelling places. And the city shall be built on her ruins, and the palace shall remain in its own place. And out of them shall come thanksgiving, and the voice of those who rejoice. **And I will multiply them...** [What’s that going to be like?] ...and they shall not be few; I will also honor them, and they shall not be disdained. Also, their children shall be as they were before, and their congregation shall be established before Me, and I will punish all who oppress them” (vs 17-20).

God is going to correct it all! Bring Israel back wherever their countries are in the world today, He’ll bring them back to their countries. We’ll be the ones leading the way. We’ll be the ones with the knowledge and instruction of what to do.

Verse 21: ““And their ruler shall be of themselves, and their governor shall come from among them... [that will be us] ...and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach Me. For who *is* this who pledged his heart to come near to Me?” says the LORD.”

That’s an interesting thing! Who is it that pledged his heart to come to God? The one who comes to God and says:

O God, give me Your will, help me to follow You in all circumstance. Bless me with Your Truth, forgive me for my sins, help me to love You with all my heart, mind, soul and being!

*That’s what’s going to happen!* Not like the world today.

Verse 22: “**And you shall be My people, and I will be your God.**”

Verse 23: “Behold, the whirlwind of the LORD’S wrath goes forth, a sweeping whirlwind; it shall whirl on the head of the wicked. The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return until He has done *it*, and until He has fulfilled the purposes of His heart. **In the latter days you shall understand it**” (vs 23-24).

Isn’t that something! That’s quite a thing for us contemplate, brethren.

Jeremiah 31:1: ““At that time,’ says the LORD, ‘I will be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be My people.’”

After that is established, He shall be the God of all the people of the earth. ***We’re going to be the ones***—the sons and daughters, the kings and priest, the administrators, the teachers, the leaders—***who will teach them!*** We will always:

- look to Jerusalem
- look to Jesus Christ
- look to everything that God sets up under that tabernacle

There will be Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and the patriarchs and all of the prophets. They will be the leading administrators *supposedly*, under Christ. We don’t know, but probably so. We won’t be there that way, but we will be the firstfruits. We’ll work to bring it to the whole world. What greater that can be done? *There isn’t any!*

Verse 2: “Thus says the LORD, ‘The people *who were* left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I will go to give him rest.’” *That’s what the Feast of Tabernacles pictures:*

- rest
- peace
- truth
- love
- righteousness

Verse 3: “The LORD has appeared to me from afar, *saying*, ‘Yea, I have loved you with an everlasting love...’”

Think about that! God’s love is not unconditional, it is everlasting, meaning that down through all time. This goes clear down to the second resurrection, when those people are resurrected.

He loves them! He wants them to come to Him! That’s what we’ll be doing during the Millennium.

“...therefore, with loving kindness I have drawn you. Again, I will build you, and you shall be

built, O virgin of Israel. You shall again put on your drums, and shall go forth in the dances of those who rejoice. You shall yet plant vines on the mountains of Samaria; the planters shall plant, and shall eat *them* as common things. For there shall be a day *that* the watchmen on Mount Ephraim shall cry, ‘Arise and let us go up to Zion to the LORD our God!’” (vs 3-6).

Yes, what a thing that’s going to be! It’s going to be a time such as we have never understood.

Verse 7: “For thus says the LORD, ‘Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations. Cry out, give praise and say, “O LORD, save Your people, the remnant of Israel.”’”

And it starts with that sixth seal, beginning with the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude! That’s an amazing thing to contemplate!

Verse 8: “Behold, I will bring them from the north country and gather them from the corners of the earth, and with *them* the blind and the lame, the woman with child and she who is in labor with child, together; a great company shall return there.”

Isn’t that something? They’re going to be so happy, they’re going to be so great after being oppressed and everything that they went through.

Verse 9: “**They shall come with weeping, and with prayers I will lead them.** I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way; they shall not stumble in it, for I am a Father to Israel, and Ephraim *is* My firstborn.”

*Quite a thing!* That’s going to be magnificent, the exodus back out from the last war! That’s going to be miraculous.

Verse 10: “Hear the Word of the LORD, O nations, and declare *it* in the isles afar off. And say, ‘He who scattered Israel will gather him and keep him, as a shepherd *keeps* his flock.’ For the LORD has redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of the one stronger than he. ‘Therefore, they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and the herd. And their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not pine away anymore at all’” (vs 10-12).

Think about what that’s going to be like. Brethren, that’s our job to bring all of this to pass! That’s something!

Notice that this is quite a chapter, and what God is going to do. It shows God’s direct intervention, but we know that we’re going to be

helping to do that. God will give us the instruction:

- where to go
- what to do
- heal those who are sick
- replace the missing arms and legs

*let there be*

- miracles
- signs
- wonders
- healing
- love
- joy
- goodness

*After suffering the pain and agony of war!*

Verse 13: “‘Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together; for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them and make them rejoice from their affliction.... [then it talks about us]: ...And I will fill the soul of the priests with fatness, and My people shall be satisfied with My goodness,’ says the LORD” (vs 13-14). *Quite a tremendous thing!*

There we have it. We will look at some more of it tomorrow—what’s going to happen—but this is going to be a great thing. The greatest thing that we will ever experience in our lives when we’re spirit beings to start out. Then it will only get better down through time, down through the ages.

Think about all the great and good things that are going to come from God, because of what He’s going to do in bringing back the people.

One other thing God is going to do in order for this to take place. ***He’s going to have to take away the stubbornness of the hardness of the carnal heart!***

Read the whole chapter of Ezek. 36, but I want to cover this:

Ezekiel 36:22: “‘Therefore, say to the house of Israel, “Thus says the Lord GOD, ‘I do not do *this* for your sake, O house of Israel, but for My Holy name’s sake...’” *Because I [God] proposed it, I told it, I declared it, I’ll bring it to pass!*

“...which you have profaned among the nations where you went. And I will sanctify My great name, which was profaned among the nations, which you have profaned in their midst. And **the nations shall know that I am the LORD,**’ says the Lord GOD ...” (vs 22-23).

The whole world is going to know it; they’re going to understand it.

“...‘when I shall be sanctified in you before their *very* eyes. For I will take you from among the nations and gather you out of all countries, and will gather you into your own land. And I will sprinkle clean waters upon you, and you shall be clean. I will cleanse you from all your filthiness and from your idols” (vs 23-25).

In order for things to work in the Millennium, there has to be conversion and change. That’s what God is going to bring them.

Verse 26: “And I will give you a new heart, and I will put a new spirit within you....”

- not cantankerous
- not rebellious
- not carnal

“...And I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. And **I will put My Spirit within you...**” (vs 26-27)—*conversion!*

What is going to be like to have so many converted people? *What a rejoicing that’s going to be!*

“...and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you shall keep My ordinances and do *them*. And you shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers. **And you shall be My people, and I will be your God**” (vs 27-28).

This had to come, brethren, and only God can do it!

Verse 29: “I will also save you from all your uncleannesses, and I will call for the grain, and will increase it, and will lay no famine upon you. And I will multiply the fruits of the tree and the increase of the field, so that you shall never again receive the curse of famine among the nations” (vs 29-30).

Now here is the key; all of this will come because God will grant them repentance:

Verse 31: “And **you shall remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good, and shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.**”

*Deep repentance!* What a wonderful thing that is going to be.

Verse 32: “‘I do not do *this* for your sake,’ says the Lord GOD, ‘be it known to you. Be ashamed and confounded for your ways, O house of Israel.’ Thus says the Lord GOD, ‘In the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waste *places* shall

be rebuilt” (vs 32-33).

*That is what God is going to do!* We will see more about this tomorrow.

Have a wonderful evening! Fellowship with the brethren, ***and remember that we are to be known because we love each other as Christ has loved us!***

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Leviticus 23:33-44
- 2) Deuteronomy 16:16-17
- 3) Isaiah 9:6-7
- 4) Psalm 50:1-6
- 5) Psalm 46:8-9
- 6) Psalm 45:1-4, 6-7
- 7) Isaiah 2:1-4
- 8) Isaiah 46:9-13
- 9) Jeremiah 30:16-24
- 10) Jeremiah 31:1-14
- 11) Ezekiel 36:22-33

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Numbers 29
- 2 Corinthians 9
- Hebrews 1
- Isaiah 4
- Romans 4

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 7/11/21

Copyright 2021—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.



## Called to Rule and Reign with Christ

(FOT—Day 2)

Fred R. Coulter—September 22, 2021

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to the Feast of Tabernacles, day 2! What a Feast this is going to be!

Today we are going to learn how fantastic it is that we have been called to rule and reign with Christ

- in strength
- in power
- in love
- in wisdom
- in grace
- in mercy
- in Truth

*That's quite a thing!*

Let's see what Peter proclaimed in Acts 3 that is actually a prophecy coming down to our day. He had just healed a man who had been lame for years and years, and it was a great miracle right at the temple.

Everybody came running to see what happened. Notice what Peter said, and I want you to understand something very important: *Peter never pulled any punches!* Here were all those Jews, many of them involved in causing the crucifixion of Jesus Christ and were instruments of Satan the devil to do that dirty work.

A lot of them were grieved and repented on the Day of Pentecost. Here it's shortly after Pentecost. They're coming into the temple; they healed the man, and here's what Peter told them:

Acts 3:14: "But you denied the Holy and Righteous One, and requested that a man *who was* a murderer be granted to you."

See how human nature is? *It always goes to evil!* If you don't believe that, look at the world today.

Verse 15: "And you killed the Author of life Whom God has raised from *the* dead, whereof we are witnesses. And through faith in His name, this *man* whom you see and know was made strong in His name; and the faith that *is* through Him gave this complete soundness to him in the presence of you all" (vs 15-16).

Notice how Peter speaks strongly and then mercy.

Verse 17: "And now, brethren, I realize that

you acted in ignorance, as *did* your rulers also."

Remember that the first thing that Jesus said when they lifted Him up on the cross was, '**Father, forgive them for they know not what they do.**'

Verse 18: "But what God had before announced by *the* mouth of all His prophets, *that* Christ should suffer, He has accordingly fulfilled. Therefore, repent and be converted in order that your sins may be blotted out, **so that the times of refreshing**... [conversion, individually to us now] ...may come from *the* presence of the Lord" (vs 18-19).

That's going to come when the Millennium starts, as we will see.

Verse 20: "And *that* He may send Him Who was before proclaimed to you: Jesus Christ Whom *the* heaven must indeed receive **until the times of restoration of all things**..." (vs 20-21).

That's what the Millennium is about, *the restitution of all things* going back and make the earth complete, making the earth as it was originally created. What a thing that's going to be! **Restitution of all things!** As we will see, even modifying carnal human nature so that it is not as evil as it is today, which will be a bit help, by the way! You might ask:

- Why has God chosen us? *The answer is simple!*
- Why us? *We don't know anything!*
- What is it that we know compared to the elite of the world?

I'm going to read you in a minute something I read before in a message that I brought, **We Are Gods**, because men are going to think that they can usher in what God has promised, but it will be the greatest disaster in the world.

So, why has God called us? *Look at us, we're few, a lot of us are old*—but age makes no difference to God, because He's going to change all of that. We have men, we have women, and some women will say, 'What am I going to do?' *I think you're going to be absolutely surprised at what you're going to be doing as a daughter of God!*

Now, Paul was getting a full deck dealt to him by the Jews on the one hand and the Greek intellectuals on the other hand. It came together right there in Corinth, which is just south of Athens.

1-Corinthians 1:23—*Paul says*: "But we

proclaim Christ crucified. To *the Jews it is* a cause of offense, and to the Greeks *it is* foolishness.”

‘Oh, we’re so smart, we don’t need any of that!’ *But they’re not!*

Verse 24: “But to those who are called—both Jews and Greeks—**Christ is God’s power and God’s wisdom.**” *Think about that!*

Through the power of God’s Holy Spirit, through the Word of God, we have the power of God and the wisdom that comes from God. All of this before the resurrection.

We need to also focus on what it’s going to be like after the resurrection. And what it’s going to be like when we’re ruling and reigning with Christ, and what we do. We’re going to cover a lot of that today, and on in through the rest of the Feast of Tabernacles.

Verse 25: “Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men.”

God isn’t weak, and God isn’t foolish, but He does have a sense of humor. He always catches the scoffers in their own trap, *never fails!* Now, here’s the answer to the question: **Why us?**

Verse 26: “For you see your calling, brethren, that *there are* not many who are wise **according to the flesh...**”

When you’re talking to the Greeks, this is profound. Even today, because of the ‘wisdom of the philosophers’ this world is run on Babylonian and Greek philosophy. See how up to date the Bible really is down through time and history?

“...not many who are powerful...” (v 26).

- How many billionaires do we have in the Church?
- How many 100-millionaires do we have in the Church?
- How about just millionaires do we have in the Church?

***None!*** I might take it back, we might have one or two because they own a lot of property.

“...not many who are highborn *among you*” (v 26). ***No rich and famous!***

For the world to look at us and see us, and someone whispers in their ear, ‘They think they’re going to rule the world.’ They laugh and laugh, ***but the last laugh is going come from God!***

Verse 27: “Rather, God has **chosen**... [remember there’s *the called, the chosen and the*

*faithful*] ...the foolish things of the world, **so that He might put to shame those who are wise...**”

That’s going to be something! All of these ‘smart’ people are going to have to say, ‘God, You were right!’

“...and God has chosen the weak things of the world... [and we are] ...so that He might put to shame the strong things” (v 27).

When we’re resurrected and spirit beings, think how strong we’re going to be then.

Verse 28: “And the lowborn of the world, and the despised **has God chosen...**”

We’re hated by the world; but God has called us to rule the world. All the saints down through every era of the Bible to do:

“...*even* the things that are **counted as nothing...**” (v 28).

They look at us and say, ‘Who are you? *You’re nothing!*’

“...in order that He might bring to nothing the things that are... [all the people that are today] ...so that no flesh might glory in His presence....” (vs 28-29).

But here is what God is doing with us right now, and this is why, as we love God and keep His commandments and Feast days, keep this in mind. ***Every Sabbath is a day of learning, teaching, growing and overcoming so that we can develop, so that we can prepare!***

Look, ***taking over the world is a mammoth task***, and only God can do that! But we are there to rule and reign with Christ and carry out God’s plan. Think about that! ***The blessing that we will carry out the plan of God to the whole world in the restoration of all things!***

Let’s see something else. It’s also very important in what we’re doing and saying, what we’re thinking, what we’re keeping, and that this Feast of Tabernacles... Brethren, always remember that ***the thing that binds us together is:***

- the Spirit of God
- the love of God
- the love of each other

***All the other things we do count, but it has to be based on this!*** As we will see, likewise when we get into the Millennium.

I want you think about this. You get up in the morning and you look in the mirror and you say, ‘Who is that?’ Let’s understand what God is doing.

He's looking to:

- the heart
- the mind
- the spirit
- the yieldedness
- the faithfulness
- the love

***Those are the key ingredients of the Kingdom of God!***

- yes, there's rulership
- yes, there's kingship
- yes, there are all sorts of jobs and things that we're going to have

*That's true!* But those come after this:

1-Corinthians 2:9: "But according as it is written, ***'The eye has not seen, nor the ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man... [all of our imaginations, wild machinations] ...the things, which God has prepared for those who love Him.'***"

I want to re-read something I read not too long ago about what they are planning in this world with genetic engineering, remember that message I gave: *We Are Gods?*

Sally C. Davies, Chief Medical Officer for England in 2016  
{transcriber's note: no source for this article found on Internet}

*Think about this!* That's almost six years ago. Remember that knowledge is doubling in less than 30 days. It used to be so many years, then so many months, then so many weeks, now it's down to days.

Dr. Davies professional enthusiasm is understandable. Just why is former Prime Minister and Chief advisor Dominic Cummings almost high on the subject of genomes.

What are genomes? *The whole genetic makeup of human beings!* Now that they think they have it mapped out, let's see what kind of world they're going to try and bring in, compared to what God is going to do.

In his personal blog, his language thoughts, and we may say fantasies are both breathtaking and very dark.

How about that. Who's the 'prince of darkness' but Satan the devil? We're talking about Satan's plan!

He clearly speaks of the idea that **people can and will be changed, re-engineered and improved.** By implication we can

discern that there is no room in Cummings' world for the weak and the vulnerable.

*No room for us!* 'We're just going to make super-smart and strong people. All you slobs, we'll get rid of you.'

The people can be integrated with computers and AI....

*artificial intelligence*

...then things will be so much better.

Really?

What does the Bible say? ***There's a way that seems right to a man and woman, and the ends thereof are the ways of death!***

What intelligence are they going to put into artificial intelligence? ***The intelligence of man that has failed over and over and over and over for the last 6.000 years!*** And the ***intelligence of Satan*** that he puts in there! All of that combined! This is what they're working on. This is what they want to do. ***All the while God is preparing us to take over the world an eliminate them!***

But this tells us what kind of world we're going to take over. We'll look at that a little bit later.

If Cummings is at least constricted in his efforts within the scope of the British government, we can feel better for the worldwide power of the genome sequencing the medical military industry by reading the World Economic Forum's white paper of June 2020 entitled *Genomic Data Policy Framework and Ethical Tensions...*

{/www3.weforum.org/docs/WEF\_Genomic\_Data\_Policy\_and\_Ethics\_Framework\_pages\_2020.pdf}

...and the World Health Organization's report on the advisory committee on health research.

- What are they going to do?
- How are they going to do it?

There are some people who think that the Wuhan Virus vaccine already has implanted some of the things in it, that's going to make it possible for them to do manipulations of people's thoughts and habits and makeup.

Ultimately, our research touches on even wider plans **for the benefits...**

Always remember this: ***Satan always comes with a benefit!*** Isn't that what he told Adam and Eve? He said, 'If you eat of this fruit you will be like God!' They didn't become like God, they couldn't become

like God. The only way they became like God was that *they became understanding of evil.*

God Who is perfectly righteous has no evil in Him. But Adam and Eve who were flesh and blood, once they ate of the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil their human nature was changed. God knew that would happen. That's why He talks about Christ being 'slain before the foundation of the world; before the ages of time.'

Brethren, let's understand that God has called us to the most magnificent thing that can be!

...for the benefits of genome sequencing  
**and editing...**

actually changing the genome sequence of individuals

**...behavioral insights where people can be re-engineered....**

*Think of that!*

- How do they propose to do this?

*If they do it to everyone*

- How many varieties of different thoughts will they be able to have?

**or**

- Are they going to make them into living, walking human robots?

*To serve the intelligencia and the elite of the world who claim they are gods!*

- Do you see what we're up against?
- Do you see how great the battle is?
- Do you see how fantastic the rewards and blessing are for us who are faithful and enter into the Kingdom of God to rule and reign with Christ?

*Astounding!*

**...where people can be re-engineered to have right thoughts, right emotions, right behaviors...**

Who decides what is right? *Artificial intelligence led by none other than Satan the devil!*

**...including there being suitably politically aligned in these areas.**

See what we're up against! Now you know why God chose the weak of the world, the foolish things of the world, **to confound the wise**, because:

- *they think* they're going to be 'God'
- *they think* they're going to make all human beings right

**Only God can do that!**

So, let's see what has to happen. The book of Revelation is despised by so many people. Isn't it going to be a great thing for all of those people who don't believe in God—believe that they are gods, and believe that the Bible is full of lies and worth nothing—will all be turned on their head and they're going to eat everything that they produced.

Revelation 20:4: "And I saw thrones; and they that sat upon them..." *We're going to:*

- have authority
- have the power of God
- be able to rule
- be able to help
- be able to heal
- be able to educate
- bring the Word of God

Satan is going to have been bound and put into the abyss with all the demons! Then we start out straightening up the world. We will see how that's going to be.

"...and judgment was given to them... [that's quite a bit of authority given; *to judge*] ...and *I saw* the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus..." (v 4).

That's how they're going to take care of us! They're going to lop off our heads! Just like the Chairman/President of China said sometime back: *If you come after China, we're going to lop off your heads, and blood is going to flow.* Thank you, Genghis Kahn for your 'loving' remarks.

"...and for the Word of God...: (v 4).  
*Because:*

- you believe the Bible
- you believe the Word of God
- you believe what Jesus said
- you believe what is here

**because the Word of God is truth from the Truth of God Who cannot lie!**

"...and those who did not worship the beast or his image, and did not receive the mark in their foreheads or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years" (v 4). *That is an amazing thing that's going to take place!*

What is the first thing we're going to do? I want you to think about the world:

- earthquakes
- valleys being raise up
- mountains going down
- floods
- tsunamis

- fires
- death
- destruction
- maybe atomic waste

Remember, Jesus said that *it's going to be the worst time since the creation of the world!*

Look at all the earthquakes that it talks about that we covered for Trumpets and so forth in the book of Revelation. Look where it says that ***all*** nations are involved. The world is turned upside down.

We're going to have quite a job on our hands! So, the first thing we're going to do is there is going to be a lot of healing. Think about what it's going to be like. I suppose that because there will be no food readily available, that for God to show His mercy, He will send the manna until they have enough strength so they can get up and plow, plant and have crops ready. It takes time to grow food and process it. But everybody has to be fed and drink water.

Let's see the next most important thing we're going to do. What has happened to the people of the world, especially with the Beast Power and everything?

- they are blinded
- they can't understand
- they do not know

So, the first thing we're going to do is help lift the blindness from them.

- first heal them
- restore the limbs
- make them whole
- make them well
- begin teaching them the Word of God and what they need to do
- get the veil off their minds

Jesus said that ***'in seeing they cannot see, and in hearing they cannot hear.'*** That's all going to be removed so they can see and hear.

2-Cor. 3—Paul is making a comparison between the Old Covenant and the New Covenant. He says that the Old Covenant did not do away with death. But the New Covenant does because of the resurrection.

2-Corinthians 3:8: "Shall not the ministry of the Spirit be far more glorious? For if *there* was glory in the ministry of condemnation, to a much greater degree the ministry of righteousness overflows with glory" (vs 8-9).

Think about what that's going to be, because we're going to administer that, going out to the whole world.

Verse 10: "And even *the ministry of condemnation*, which had glory, was not glorious in this respect, because of the surpassing glory *of the ministry of life.*"

Think how our ministry is going to be to save the world! To rule under Christ.

*Let's see what has to happen*, v 11: "For it that which is being set aside *came into being* through glory, to a much greater degree that which remains *is* glorious. Now then, because we have such hope..." (vs 11-12).

Look at us! ***We're the hope of the world!*** Do you understand that? Every scheme, every power, everything that human beings are going means nothing compared to what God is doing with us to grow, change and overcome ***to qualify for the resurrection and eternal life from God the Father through Jesus Christ!***

Verse 12: "Now then, because we have such hope we use great plainness *of speech*; for *we are* not like Moses, who put a veil over his face, so that the children of Israel could not gaze to the end upon *the glory* that is *now* being set aside.... [the glory of the Old Covenant] ...But ***their minds were blinded...***" (vs 12-14).

We must bring the Truth, and I think they'll be very willing to listen, after all that they've gone through to survive all these things at the end of the age. They'll be willing to listen.

"...for to the present hour the same veil *has not been* removed, *but* remains at the reading of the Old Covenant; which *veil* is removed in Christ (v 14).

That veil is there, and today it applies to the whole Word of God, because if the veil is there, over the eyes of those who had Moses, think of what it is today with the whole Bible. So, we have to remove that. How are we going to do that.

Isa. 61 is speaking about the first ministry of Christ, and it's also speaking about His second coming. He is the One Who is going to give us the authority to do these things. This is the first thing we're going to do: ***Remove the blindness!*** We will see how that will be done in a little bit.

Isaiah 61:1: "The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon Me...[Christ (Luke 4:18<sup>[transcriber's correction]</sup>)] ...because the LORD has anointed Me... [King of the world, Ruler, Savior] ...to preach the Gospel to the poor; He has sent Me to bind up the

brokenhearted...”

Think about the brokenhearted that there will be at the beginning of the Millennium. If you’ve seen anything at all of what it was like when the war ended in Europe, the poor pitiful people! Some nearly ready to die. We’ll have the power to come along and heal them; just like Peter—Acts 3—and raise them up and tell them that ***Christ is ruling in Jerusalem, and we are His chosen representatives to help you!***

- think about what it’s going to be like
- think of the trauma that they’re going to go through
  - ✓ mentally
  - ✓ physically
  - ✓ spiritually

***brokenhearted!***

“...to proclaim liberty to the captives...” (v 1). *Now you’re free from Satan the devil and all those evil men that ruled over you!*

“...and the opening of the prison to those who are bound; to preach the acceptable year of the LORD...” (vs 1-2)—*that follows the day of vengeance!*

The day of vengeance will have already occurred by the time that the Millennium begins. That’s going to be quite a thing.

“...and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all who mourn” (v 2)—*bring comfort to them!*

They will need comfort. They will be hurt, disillusioned and we will say, ‘Peace, be healed! Be comforted,’ and tears of joy, love and thanksgiving will flow from them. We will help them and tell them:

***It’s over! It’s over; Christ is here!*** We are here and you are safe! Satan is removed; his demons are gone!

*Here’s what we will do, v 3: “To appoint to those who mourn in Zion, giving to them beauty for ashes...”*

Think about that! You see some of those pitiful people coming out of the concentration camps of WWII:

- rags
- gaunt
- dirty
- sick

“...**giving to them beauty for ashes...**”—*we’ll say,*

*‘Be healed!’*

They’ll look and start crying and say: *O God, thank You, thank You O God!* All of them, millions and millions. Think of the big work that is there for the saints. That’s all the saints coming from Abel all the way down through the whole history of the world to the time of the resurrection. It’s going to require all of those people to take over the world! God is going to do a thorough job of it. He’s not going to do a half-hearted job to come back later and do something else.

“...the oil of joy for mourning, the mantle of praise for the spirit of heaviness...” (v 3). ***Won’t they be heavy-hearted and exhausted from everything they’ve gone through?***

“...so that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that He might be glorified” (v 3). *That’s something!*

Notice what they’re going to do right away, v 4: “And they will build the old wastes, they will raise up the desolations of former times. And **they shall repair the waste cities...** [full employment immediately; how about that] ...the desolations of many generations.”

Verse 7: “For your shame *you will have double*; instead of dishonor they will rejoice in their portion; therefore, **in their own land they will possess double; everlasting joy will be theirs.**” *That’s how it’s going to start out!*

Verse 8: “For I the LORD love justice, I hate robbery for burnt offering; and I will direct their work in truth... [that’s us and their work, because first Christ will direct us, then we’ll direct them] ...and **I will make an everlasting covenant with them.**”

Then it blends on into us here, sort of a combination of both in v 8, but then in v 9 it blends into us.

Verse 9: “And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles... [everyone that we’re serving] ...and their offspring among the people; all who see them will acknowledge them, **that they are the seed the LORD has blessed.**”

***What a time this is going to be when the Millennium begins!***

(break@43:29)

My how time flies! Who knows how long it’s going to be to the end, as we look toward it. Remember that every time it looks like it’s close, if certain factors aren’t there, yet, it’s still off a ways.

But we can be sure of one thing: *it's one year closer than last year!*

Isn't it amazing how much there is in the Old Testament concerning the Millennium, especially in the Psalms and Isaiah. Isaiah has all kinds of prophecies:

- current ones for the 800<sub>S.B.C.</sub>
- those in the future for the Kingdom of God when Christ returns
- prophecies of Christ and His crucifixion and sacrifice for the sins of the world
- prophecies against Babylon
- prophecies against different nations in the world

They're all kind of scrambled in together with the prophecies of Christ: His first coming and His second coming.

That's why the Word of God has to be rightly divided and why the world can't understand it, *because they do not understand the Holy Days!* Think about how valuable that knowledge is! God wants us to know every year:

- Why are we here?
- Where are we going?
- What are we doing?
- What is going to happen?
- we have to walk by faith every day
- we have to study and pray every day
- we have to yield to God every day
- we have to walk in the way of God every day
  - ✓ whether through thick or thin
  - ✓ whether through happiness or sorrow
  - ✓ whether through trial or reward and joy

When the Day of Pentecost comes for the resurrection, *that's the key day for all of us!* Then on the Sea of Glass, as we're there with Christ, *we're going to have the final preparations of what are we going to do when we come back to the earth and rule and reign with Christ!* Let's see what God says:

Isaiah 62:1: "For Zion's sake I will not be silent, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until its righteousness goes out as brightness, and her salvation as a burning torch." *That's talking about our ministry during the Millennium!*

Verse 2: "And the Gentiles will see your righteousness, and all kings your glory..." *We're going to be kings and priests!* This is talking about the glory of Jerusalem on the earth.

Let's understand something, because of all the wars and destruction going on up to the return of Jesus Christ, when Christ returns there is going to be a new physical Jerusalem on the earth. We've covered part of that on the Feast of Trumpets and what's going to happen with Jerusalem.

Now then, when the Millennium is over and the Great White Throne Judgment is over, then comes the time of New Jerusalem coming from heaven above. *That's from the Father for the New Heavens and the New Earth!* That's described in Rev. 21 & 22.

"...and you will be called by a new name..." (v 2).

That's when we're resurrection and standing on the Sea of Glass Christ is going to give us the stone, everyone is going to get, with a new name on it. I wonder what that will be. *What a time and joy that will be!*

"...which the mouth of the LORD shall name" (v 2). *How about that!* God's going to write the name Himself! Think about that!

Verse 3: "You also will be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of your God"—*because the rule of the Lord is going to go out!*

Then He hearkens back to what it was before, because this is the current Jerusalem going on right today.

Verse 4: "You will no more be called Forsaken; nor will your land any more be called Desolate; but you will be called My Delight is in Her, and your land, Married; for the LORD delights in you, and your land shall be married."

In other words, there's going to be a covenant with the land; how we take care of it and what it's going to produce, what it's going to make and bring forth.

Verse 6: "I have set watchmen upon your walls, O Jerusalem, every day and every night. They shall never be silent day or night; you who remember the LORD, do not be silent." *We won't! We'll be teaching all the time!*

Verse 7: "And give Him no rest until He establishes and makes Jerusalem a praise in the earth."

Of course, New Jerusalem is going to be the headquarters of all the earth!

Verse 8: "The LORD has sworn by His right hand, and by the arm of His strength, 'Surely I will no more give your grain to be food for your enemies;

and the sons of strangers will not drink your wine for which you have labored. But those who have gathered it shall eat it and praise the LORD; and they who collected it shall drink it in My Holy courts” (vs 8-9).

This is quite a thing that’s going to be. ***We’re going to have a part in it!*** Let’s keep that in mind!

Verse 10: “Go through, go through the gates; prepare the way of the people. Raise up! Raise up the highway; clear away the stones; lift up a banner for the people. Behold, the LORD has sent a message to the end of the earth, ‘Tell the daughter of Zion, “Behold, your salvation comes. Behold, His reward *is* with Him, and His work before Him”” (vs 10-11).

That’s all the work we will be doing during the Millennium. Just like a great tsunami wave ***of love, healing, kindness*** and everything going out to the whole world.

Verse 12: And they will call them, The Holy People, The Redeemed of the LORD; and you will be called Sought Out, a city not forsaken.”

Now let’s see what kind of economy that God is going to have. Remember, it’s all going to be:

- based upon the week with the Sabbath
- based upon the seven-year land Sabbath
- based upon the 50-year Jubilee

*In a thousand years there will be 20 of those, the Jubilee. This is going to be something!* Here’s what its going to be:

Isaiah 60:3: “And the Gentiles shall come to your light, and kings to the brightness of your rising.”

They want to know what’s the way to go! This new world order ***from God*** looks really, really good! Look at the new world order that the world had with Satan the devil just before Jesus Christ came back to the earth?

Verse 4: “Lift up your eyes all around, and see. All of them gather themselves together; they come to you.... [they come to God] ...Your sons shall come from far, and your daughters shall be nursed at *your* side. Then you shall see and become radiant, and your heart shall throb and swell for joy...” (vs 4-5).

Think about that with all the sorrow, death and destruction that happened before the return of Christ. This is going to replace it. What a fantastic time that is going to be!

“...because the abundance of the sea shall turn to you, the wealth of the Gentiles will come to you” (v 5).

Now, it blends into how we’re going to be rewarded during the Millennium. Remember that God says a workman is worth his hire, and we’re to be workman in serving God and bringing His Truth, and teaching His righteousness.

Verse 9: “Surely the isles shall wait for Me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring your sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, to the name of the LORD your God, and to the Holy One of Israel because He has glorified you.” *Isn’t that something? Think about that!*

Verse 10: “And the sons of strangers shall build up your walls, and their kings shall serve you; for in My wrath I struck you, but in My grace I had mercy upon you. Therefore, your gates will always be open; they will not be shut day nor night, that men may bring unto you the wealth of the Gentiles, and their kings in procession” (vs 10-11).

Now listen to this, there’s still going to be the power of God. If there’s going to be any rebellion, God’s going to take care of it. He’ll take care of it in a way in hopes that if there is they will repent. That’s what God always wants. ***God always wants repentance!*** You can see that throughout the entirety of the Bible.

Verse 12: “For the nation and kingdom that will not serve you will perish.... [unless they repent] ...Yes, *those* nations will be completely wasted.”

It shows that God’s going to mean business! Yes, indeed!

Verse 15: “Instead of being forsaken and hated, so that no one passes through, I will make you an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.”

How many generations are we going to have in a thousand years:

- where there’s no war
- where people are happy
- where there’s marriage and children, lots of children

*Think about that!*

Verse 16: “You will also suck the milk of nations, and suck the breast of kings; and you shall know that I the LORD *am* your Savior and your Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.”

Stop and think about the economy we have today. Pretty soon, after the plastic is all over, we’re going to be confronted with the *mark of the beast!*



That's all going to go away when the Kingdom of God is setup. God is not going to deal with just paper or plastic; **He's going to deal with the real thing!**

Verse 17: "For bronze I will bring gold... [How is that for an economy?] ...and for iron I will bring silver; and for wood I will bring bronze, and for stones, iron. **I will also make your overseers to be peace, and your rulers to be righteousness.**" *That's US! That's what we will be called!*

Now you can see why the world doesn't know us. Now you can understand why the world doesn't recognize what we're doing. God has called us! That's because **He's going to put to shame all the intelligencia, all the great rulers of this world, when we supersede them!**

Verse 18: "Violence will no more be heard in your land, *neither* wasting nor ruin within your borders; but you will call your walls Salvation, and your gates Praise. The sun will no more be your light by day; nor the brightness of the moon give light to you; but the LORD will be to you for an everlasting Light, and your God your glory" (vs 18-19).

That's quite a thing! How close is God going to be to us and to all the people on the earth? *Talk about the restoration of all things!* This is absolutely magnificent.

Verse 21: "Your people also *will* all be righteous; they will inherit the land forever, the branch of My planting, the work of My hands, so that I may be glorified. A smallest will become a thousand, and the least one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in its time" (vs 21-22).

***That's how it's going to be during the Millennium!***

We saw at the beginning in Zech. 14 that God says that He's going to establish the Feast of Tabernacles, and the nations that don't come up—if they're like the Egyptians that don't have rain—they'll have a plague. And the others where there is rain, there will be drought.

God has a way of getting peoples' attention and bringing them to repentance so they will do His will. So the next thing that we're going to have to enforce and bring about will be the Sabbath Day.

Think about this: Starting wherever the day begins at sunset, and it takes 24 hours to go around the world for sunset, then 24 hours for the day time and back to sunset again. *The whole world is going to keep the Sabbath as the time comes to them!*

Isaiah 56:1—*look at this as a Millennial setting:* "Thus says the LORD, 'Keep justice and do righteousness; for My salvation *is* near to come, and My righteousness to be revealed.'"

All the people of the world are going to have their mind open to the Truth. They will say, 'Ah, that's right! Look at that, what a joy that is!' The first thing that they're going to understand is the seventh day is the Sabbath. God said about that Sabbath that ***Sabbath-keeping is a perpetual covenant!*** When did that start? *With Adam and Eve!* They broke it! And their descendants broke it!

Look at what happened; it got so evil that God had to bring the Flood and save Noah and his wife, and his three sons and their wives, and all the animals that God sent. Now it's going to be the total opposite:

Verse 2: "Blessed *is* the man who does this, and the son of man who lays hold on it; **who keeps the Sabbath from profaning it, and keeps his hand from doing any evil.**"

Think about the peace, love and harmony that's going to be during the Millennium. We will be helping to bring it! We will be:

- teaching them
- loving them
- showing them:
  - ✓ God's Way
  - ✓ God's grace
  - ✓ God's mercy

*Think about how much we're going to learn as spirit beings on how to do these things!* That's going to be absolutely amazing!

Verse 3: "And do not let the son of the stranger, who has joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, 'The LORD has utterly separated me from His people.'..."

Everyone is going to be in their own country, but we're all going to be joined together through God's Spirit. Us with God the Father and Jesus Christ, and the people toward God the Father and Jesus Christ, and us as well.

"...And do not let the eunuch say, 'Behold, I *am* a dry tree.' For thus says the LORD, 'To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths...' (vs 3-4)—*plural!*

Remember how Lev. 23 starts out? ***With the Sabbath, because the Sabbath Day sanctifies all the Holy Days!*** That's an amazing thing to understand!

"...and choose things that please Me..." (v 4).

What does this show? *That there is free moral agency! We can choose!* There it is right there, and the knowledge of what it is:

- to choose the right
- to serve God
- to serve those of us who are priests and kings over them
- to serve their fellow men, women and children within their communities

*Think about what that's going to be like!*

Notice what God say, because salvation is going to be offered to them and we'll discuss that as we get further into the Feast of Tabernacles.

Verse 5: "Even to them will I give within My house and within My walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters..."

Remember what Jesus said about John the Baptist? *Among men there was never a greater prophet than John the Baptist! But the least one in the Kingdom of Heaven is greater than him!*

That goes right back to where we started, that *the eye has not seen, nor the ear heard, the things that God has prepared for those who love Him!* Both us who will be spirit beings in the Kingdom of God and those who will be physical human beings during the Millennium; and those who enter into the Kingdom of God during the Millennium.

God's plan is going to be so magnificent and great! A thought just dawned on me: *Compare these blessings and the writings of God, and how it goes out for all people with the stupidity of the holidays of this world:* Halloween, Christmas, Easter, New Years! *What a pitiful counterfeit! Satanic lies, all of it!* That's going to be all gone; never more going to be around.

Verse 6: "Also the sons of the stranger, who join themselves to the LORD to serve Him, and to love the name of the LORD, **to be His servants**, everyone who keeps from profaning the Sabbath, and takes hold of My covenant."

Think about the covenant that is going to be made with all the people during the Millennium, because there will be that Millennial covenant. *God's Laws will still be there; they're not going away!* But the knowledge of the Lord is going to be *as deep as the oceans of the world!*

Verse 7: "Even them **I will bring to My Holy mountain, and make them joyful in My house of prayer.** Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon My altar..."

What will the burnt sacrifices and peace offerings be? *A broken heart and contrite spirit, a love toward God!* Not the animal sacrifices.

"...for My house shall be called a house of prayer for **all people**" (v 7).

Let's see where we're given more instructions in what it's going to be like. This is something! This is going to be so great! Think about it; it's almost beyond comprehension what God is going to do!

- it's written down for us to see
- it's written down for us to read, know and understand

To actually visualize what it's going to be and how we're going to function in it and the great reward that God is going give us. *We're going to be an integral part of all that Christ is doing as King on earth!*

Imagine the great harvest that's going to take place during the Millennium! You think: What is God going to do with all those spirit beings? I tell you what, *take a look at the vastness of the universe!* Why did God make that! It's got to be something for His great overall plan! It's going to take how many people to help run that? *Think about that!*

Isaiah 11:1: "And there shall come forth a shoot out from the stump of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots. **And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon Him, the Spirit of wisdom and understanding, the Spirit of counsel and might, the Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD**" (vs 1-2).

Even Christ is going to be absolutely in tune with God the Father and obedient to Him, to carry out the great plan on the earth.

Verse 3: "And His delight shall be in the fear of the LORD. And He shall not judge according to the sight of His eyes, nor after the hearing of His ears. But with **righteousness**..." (vs 3-4)—*that's what we're going to do, too!*

That's why today we have to learn righteous judgment. We've got a whole series on that: *Judge Righteous Judgment* {[truthofGod.org](http://truthofGod.org)}.

"...with righteousness He shall judge the poor, and shall reprove with equity for the meek of the earth..." (v 4).

There's going to be correction so we learn God's way; the people of the earth learn God's way. Yes, it will be right there.

"...And He shall strike the earth with the rod

of His mouth, and with the breath of His lips He shall slay the wicked” (v 4).

If there are any wicked people, and they absolutely refuse to repent, and there will be some of those, because God is not going to take away free moral agency. We all have that! Remember what we read: **and chooses the things that please Him!** Let’s look at those things today, **that we choose the things that please God!**

Verse 5: “And righteousness shall be the girdle of His loins, and faithfulness the girdle of His reins. Also **the wolf** shall dwell with the lamb...” (vs 5-6).

An interesting thing happened, because you always see the lion and lamb. A nice lady wrote me and said:

The way I read Isaiah 11, it is **the wolf** and the lamb.

She was exactly correct! But think about how many times down through the years we thought of the lion and the lamb. It’s “...**the wolf**...” and the lamb. It could also be the lion and the lamb, but that’s not spoken of here.

“...and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the cub lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them” (v 6).

Think about how happy the children are going to be with activities like this, to lead the animals.

- Isn’t that better than Legos?
- Isn’t that better than stuffed animals?

*They’ll have their own animals and lead them!* I’m sure there are a lot of boys out there just waiting to get their lion or leopard. Whatever it may be! Notice how peaceful it’s going to be:

Verse 7: “And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.”

I can’t figure that! The only way I can figure how that’s going to be with the teeth that lions have today is that God is going to have to do an Aspen Dental operation on them and give them flat teeth. Because you can’t chew straw very well with sharp gouging teeth that lions have.

This is the one that always gets me; this one gives me the ‘creepy-jeepies’ and the ‘willies’:

Verse 8: “And the suckling child... [a little child] ...shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the viper’s den.”

That is awesome to contemplate! What’s going to happen is there’s going to be a change in nature of human beings and a change in the nature of animals. That’s going to be something!

Verse 9: “They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My Holy mountain... [God’s Government around the earth] ...for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.”

That’s going to be something, and we’re going to be the ones who will be there administering this.

Isaiah 52:1: “Awake! Awake! Put on your strength, O Zion; put on your beautiful robes, O Jerusalem, the Holy city...”

God is going to give us all beautiful robes. Just think about what it’s going to be like. It’s hard to imagine what a wardrobe that God is going to give everyone, and it’s all going to be different for each one. We’ll have certain things the same, but everything else different. *We’ll all have a crown of life!*

“...for never again shall come to you the uncircumcised and the unclean ones” (v 1).

It’s so great that we have this Feast of Tabernacles every year, and that we go through and study more, and understand more about God’s way and the coming Kingdom of God.

- our part in it
- what we’re going to do
- how the world is going to be
- how Christ is going to rule

All of those things! We can grow in grace and knowledge and the understanding of these things every year! The worst thing in the world that we become stagnant and say, ‘Oh hum, here’s the Feast of Tabernacles and that’s a great vacation.’

- make it a joy
- learn of the way of God
- fellowship with each other
- love each other
- put aside all your carnalities
- realize that God wants us to do the things that please Him

Verse 6: “Therefore, My people shall know My name, **thus it shall be in that day, for I am He Who speaks; behold, it is I.**”

Verse 7: “How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him who brings good tidings... [that’s what we shall be bringing to the whole world]

...who publishes peace; who brings good news, who publishes salvation; who says to Zion, ‘Your God reigns!’” *That’s over the whole world!*

Brethren, let’s keep in mind the great things that God has for the Feast of Tabernacles. Tomorrow we’re going to learn some other things that are very important, *which will bring it all together as the way that God wants it to be for us!*

Scriptural References:

- 1) Acts 3:14-21
- 2) 1 Corinthians 1:23-29
- 3) 1 Corinthians 2:9
- 4) Revelation 20:4
- 5) 2 Corinthians 3:8-14
- 6) Isaiah 61:1-4, 7-9
- 7) Isaiah 62:1-4, 6-12
- 8) Isaiah 60:3-4, 9-12. 15-19, 20-22
- 9) Isaiah 56:1-7, 11
- 10) Isaiah 11:1-9
- 11) Isaiah 52:1, 6-7

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Luke 4:18
- Revelation 21; 22
- Leviticus 23

Also referenced:

Message: *We Are Gods*

In-Depth Study: *Judge Righteous Judgment*

{[truthofGod.org](http://truthofGod.org)}

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 7/13/21

Copyright 2021—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

# Created Relationships I

(FOT Day 3)

Fred R. Coulter—September 23, 2021

Greetings, Brethren! Welcome to day three of the Feast of Tabernacles!

We're looking at all the things that God is doing, that He wants us to do, and as the sons and daughters raised from the dead and in the Family of God serving the whole world.

Today I want to look at what I call *created relationships*, and what God is actually doing and what He wants from us—from Him to us—and to the world during the Millennium, and from us back to Him.

Stop and think about what God has done just for the whole world and everything that is in it! In thinking about the whole world, I'm going to setup here a globe. Just think about how much bigger the earth really is, but when you look at it out in the universe it's just a speck of dust.

So, when we think of the world, here is the whole world and everything on it. All the oceans, all the land, the valleys, mountains, hills, the North Pole, the South Pole, the tropics, the equator, the islands and the seas. *And there are people on every part of it!*

Think about what God is doing in His plan with so many people. It's almost overwhelming, but God is so great that He can deal with each one of us in a personal relationship.

Now that we have seen the world—the globe—let's come to Gen. 1 and understand what God was really doing, what God really wanted. And it's an amazing thing, really, when you understand it.

So, here in Gen. 1 what do we have? *God created the heavens and the earth!* We know that there was the rebellion of the angels and re-created it on day one. Then we have everything that God has made for the earth, for the habitation of mankind, all people! He's put in it everything necessary to keep it going:

- to keep the globe turning
- to keep the right distance from the sun
- to have all the plants, animals
- to have all the things in the oceans and seas

***God has made all of this for human beings and for Himself!***

Now let's come to where God made man and woman, the beginning of all mankind. God had

this all planned out, and remember that it tells us in 2-Tim. 1 that God had His plan and purpose *before the ages of time!* So, God thinks in long terms and plans. But this is special! Of all the creation of God, let's see why men and women are different. *Not the difference between men and women*, but all of mankind differentiated from all of the other things that God created and all the other animals.

Genesis 1:26: "And God said..." *Here His plan is in motion:*

- first of all you have to plan it
  - next you have to prepare it
  - then you have to create it
- and that's what He did with the six days*

*That's what v 26 is telling us about!*

"... 'Let Us make man in Our image, after Our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the fowl of heaven and over the livestock and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that crawls upon the earth.'"

*Think about that for a minute!* What other of His creation even comes close to what human beings are. The scientists who think they know everything, but they don't know anything. God says that they are *foolish!* They look at monkeys, apes, gorillas and orangutans and think: *look how much they look like human beings, 'maybe we evolved from them! NO!* God made them the way He did so human beings would know that we didn't come from them, *but specially made by God in His image!*

Verse 27: "And God created man in His *own* image, in the image of God He created him. He created them male and female."

Today the world doesn't believe that! They're trying to mix everything all upside down. But there was a great purpose for making male and female. We'll see what that is.

Notice what God gave them. Think of the globe, only expand it out to what the whole world is, and you're looking at *the gift of God to all mankind!*

Think about it! Everything you need to live, to work, to do whatever you do.

Verse 28: "And God blessed them.... [there was a special blessing on them] ...And God said to them, 'Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth... [because it had to be remade after the

rebellion of Satan] ...and subdue it..." (v 28). *That's why God made parts of it wild!* Now let's see if you can tame it.

"...and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the fowl of heaven and over every living thing that moves upon the earth" (v 28). *Then He says that He's given all of this for food!*

When God finished that He looked at it, because He wanted to see how He did. Of course, it was beautiful, pleasant, wonderful!

Verse 31: "And God saw everything that He had made, and indeed, **it was exceedingly good**. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Now let's see what else God did, and why He did it, the purpose of it **from the beginning!**

Genesis 2:1: "Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And by *the beginning of the seventh day* God finished His work, which He had made. And He rested on the seventh day from all His work, which He had made. **And God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it...**" (vs 1-3)—*made it Holy!*

In God blessing it, it was because He was there and **put His presence in it**, and Adam and Eve were with Him.

"...because on it He rested from all His work, which God had created and made" (v 3).

Verse 7 brings out details that were not contained in Gen. 1. Here we find something very important that God did, *which He did not do for any of the other creatures that He made!* There's special significance in that. We will see what God really intended.

Verse 7: "Then the LORD God formed man *of the* dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being."

That's quite a statement. It is says 'soul' in the *King James*, which in the Hebrew is 'nephesh' [transcriber's correction]. We get our existence from God.

Think about this: every human being that is born; Adam and Eve were **created** by God. But all of the rest have been born through the process of procreation of male and female.

Here we have God personally forming and making, with His own hands, man and woman. He's doing that because He wants a special relationship with them. So, this is what we're going to call **created relationships!** Also, since God is not a tyrant, and even though He has all power and strength, is not a dictator and He didn't make robots.

**He made living human beings—Adam and Eve—in His own image and gave them independent free moral agency!**

Why did He do that? *Because He wanted them to choose God and His ways!* But He was not going to force it upon them. When you have independent free moral agency, free will and the power to talk and think—which God gave to Adam and Eve—then there can be a relationship that works both ways:

- from man and woman to God
- from God to man and woman

*That's what God wanted!* He really set it up perfect in the beginning.

Verse 7: "Then the LORD God formed man *of the* dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being. And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there He put the man whom He had formed" (vs 7-8). *So, God had it all laid out! A beautiful Garden of Eden!*

Verse 9: "And out of the ground the LORD God caused to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food.... [He wants it to be enjoyable, beautiful, right] ...The Tree of Life also was in the middle of the garden, and the Tree of *the* Knowledge of Good and Evil." *There it is right in the middle of the garden!*

Here's what God did and what God commanded Adam. God created them with a language, because He's going to communicate with them. They had the ability to choose, to think, to reason. He had the Tree of Life and the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. Man had to choose, because God isn't going to force it upon anyone, not even Adam and Eve.

Verse 15: "And the LORD God took the man and put him into the Garden of Eden **to dress it and keep it**"—*meaning to take care of and also to guard it, because of what was going to happen!*

We'll just jump ahead a little bit: **IF** Adam was guarding the garden like he should have, he wouldn't have let *the beast*, the serpent, *come in!*

Note our message: *What Would the World Be Like If Adam and Eve had not Sinned?* {**truthofGod.org**}

Verse 16: "And the LORD God commanded the man, saying..."

God gives instructions. You make something that is perfect, fine and nice as human beings and give free moral agency there has to be:

- right/wrong
- good/evil
- choice
- thought

*All of that is included here!*

“...‘You may freely eat of every tree in the garden, but you shall not eat of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, for in the day that you eat of it in dying you shall surely die’” (vs 16-17). *Of course, to took a long time for them to die, 930 years!*

But God wasn’t yet done with His plan. So, let’s see what God did, because now God had created Adam, and here was a relationship that Adam could have with God and God with Adam, based upon:

- serving God
- loving God
- doing His will
- following His instructions

Verse 18: “And the LORD God said, ‘It is not good that the man should be alone. I will make a helper compatible for him.’ And out of the ground the LORD God *had* formed every animal of the field and every fowl of the air, and brought *them* to Adam to see what he would call them. And whatever Adam called *each* living creature that *became* its name” (vs 18-19).

Here they come two by two, male and female, all of the animals coming by. He would look at them and name them. That’s quite a thing! Adam had to have quite a bit of intelligence and knowledge that God put in his head so he could make the decision on what to call them.

God gave all that responsibility to Adam. Why did He do that? *Because Adam was living on the earth and that what his place to live!* God wanted Adam to know what all the animals were, what everything there was, so He let Adam name them.

Verse 20: “And Adam gave names to all the livestock, and to the birds of the air, and to every animal of the field, but there was not found a helper compatible for Adam.”

There’s another lesson here, and we’ll see what it is in just a minute.

Verse 21: “And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall over Adam, and he slept. And He took one of his ribs, and *afterward* closed up the flesh underneath. Then the LORD God made the rib (which He had taken out of the man) into a

woman... [the Hebrew there is *to* build] ...and He brought her to the man” (vs 21-22).

Well, God had to tell them all about the purpose of man and woman. Here she is, and here he is! I wonder what the first introduction was like? But here we have a **created relationship**:

- between man and woman *and* woman and man
- between man and God *and* God and man
- between woman and God *and* God and woman

### **Created relationships!**

Whenever there are relationships, and there’s free choice, then you have to have instructions on how to make it work. Here we have the first wedding in the Bible, performed by God. When Adam saw Eve:

Verse 23: “And Adam said, ‘This *is* now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh....’”

What does that tell you? *That Adam knew what was going to happen when God put him to sleep and took out the bone and made Eve!*

“...*She* shall be called Woman because *she* was taken out of Man” (v 23).

Notice that from the very first this is what Jesus said when He was asked about divorce and re-marriage. He said, ‘In the beginning it wasn’t so’ that you could divorce and re-marry and do any kind of thing you want. God said:

Verse 24: “For this reason shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave to his wife, and they shall become one flesh”—*joined together!*

In the procreation act the children that are born are literally the one flesh from father and mother; half the genes from the father and half the genes from the mother. From that time, going on down all through history that’s how all of us came into the world.

So, in that sense, as far as human beings are concerned who have now multiplied and replenished the earth, the process is the same as it was in the beginning. That’s why it says:

Verse 25: “And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and they were not ashamed.”

Now let’s see what happens when something breaks up a relationship, because a relationship is meant to have:

- love

- devotion
- compatibility

***In the case of our relationship with God all of that is true, plus we need to be:***

- doing the will of God
- loving God

All the husbands need to love their wives and the wives need to love their husbands. The children need to honor their father and mother. All of those are what you would say are the ***commandments for a created relationship!***

There's another *created relationship* that we need to look at, which is also important: ***the relationship of human beings to what God created on the earth;*** the plants and animals and all that sort of thing.

What is interesting, in spite of the fact that the animals are the way they are today, still even today animals and plants respond to love. *Think about that!*

They've even had tests where they would test plants and see how they would behave if someone was angry at them and yelled and screamed at them. Well, they saw that there was a reaction in the plant. Then how it was when they were taken care of, they were fed the right thing and watered, and even talked to and the plants prospered.

So, in a sense there is a relationship between human beings and the land. That's why the one who works the land is called *a husbandman*, because there's that relationship that he has—***created relationship!***

What happens when that *created relationship* is destroyed? You can look at it today, everyone:

- hates each other
- is against each other
- wants his own way
- wants his own thing
- wants his own perversion

There are some few out there trying to do right and good, that's true. ***But look at the world because Adam and Eve broke the relationship with God!***

Eve broke the relationship with God, that ***created relationship***, because then it cut them off from God and they were made to:

- receive God
- receive God's Spirit
- live by His laws

Because there's free moral agency, and we have to decide, we've also got to understand truth from error and right from wrong. You can be sure that God gave them plenty of instruction before the serpent was let loose. You know the story there, recorded in Gen. 3<sup>[transcriber's correction]</sup>.

*The serpent came and said, Genesis 3:1: "... 'Is it true that God has said, "You shall not eat of any tree of the garden?"' And the woman said to the serpent, 'We may freely eat the fruit of the trees of the garden, but of the fruit of the tree which is in the middle of the garden, God has indeed said, "You shall not eat of it, neither shall you touch it..."'* (vs 1-3).

That isn't what Eve added to it, that was probably later instruction before the serpent was allowed in. *'Because if we eat it, we'll surely die.'*

Verse 4: "And the serpent said to the woman, 'In dying, **you shall not surely die!**'"

In other words, what the serpent was saying, ***'Don't believe God!'*** *That's the quickest way to destroy your relationship with God, don't believe Him!*

So they did! Eve took of the fruit, looked at it, saw that it was good, tasted it and it was wonderful. 'Adam! Look at what I did!' Adam was sitting over there watching her, probably thinking 'I wonder if she's going to die?' because she took of the fruit.

She comes over to him and says, 'Look, Adam, this is really, really good; try it, you'll like it!' So, Adam ate of it and what happened? ***The eyes of both of them were opened to decide for themselves what is good and evil!***

Deciding to take of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil meant that *they decided to choose for their own* instead of consulting with God and doing the will of God, which He already said that you should not eat of it. What happens with that *broken relationship*:

- between man and God?
  - between woman and God?
- and also*
- to the environment?
  - *It changed!*

Verse 11: "And He said, 'Who told you that you *were* naked? Have you eaten of the tree, **which I commanded you that you should not eat?**'"

What is the first lesson here? *Sin is the transgression of a commandment of God, which is a Law!* This sin, and the judgment of the sin affected all mankind and will do the same all the way down



to the return of Jesus Christ. Notice that there's no repentance and no remorse.

Verse 12: "And the man said, 'The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate.'" *All right, Adam:*

- Why did you do that?
- Why did you watch her go pick it and eat it? *you were right there; you saw what was happening*
- Why didn't you do something about it?

*He could have, but he didn't!* What he was doing, in effect, *blaming God!* That destroyed the relationship between Adam and God.

Verse 13: "And the LORD God said to the woman, 'What *is* this you have done?' And the woman said, 'The serpent deceived me, and I ate.'"

Why did you let the serpent deceive you? You knew what I said! She also broke the relationship between her and God, and between her and her husband Adam. Think of all the years that they lived after this, 900+ years, and I wonder how many arguments they had over why Eve did that. It must have been very contentious, because the ***created relationship*** by God is meant to be governed by the way ***God has given His love, His truth and His commandments***, everything about it.

That's what makes a relationship good, and you *choose* that. Everything we do is a choice. God made us that way, so He wants us to choose right. Look at how it is with men today making robots. They think they're so smart because they can make robots. Listen! That stupid robot can only do what it's programmed to do.

- it has no thought
- it has no choice
- it has no heart
- it has no conscience

*But God didn't make us that way!*

Verse 14: "And the LORD God said to the serpent, 'Because you have done this you *are* cursed above all livestock...'"

A curse is a penalty! That's true in everything that there is. If you break a law, break a principle, you transgress it, there's a penalty. Sometimes the penalty is minor, and sometimes it's harsh. This one was ***age-lasting, going down through every generation to all human beings!***

"...and above every animal of the field. You shall go upon your belly, and you shall eat dust all the days of your life. And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her Seed..." (vs 14-15)—*that is being afraid of snakes,*

*that's part of it! But also the enmity between:*

- the Church and Satan
- Satan and the offspring of the Church
- Satan and the offspring that came with the Israelites

*Then He gives the first prophecy of salvation:*

"...He will bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel" (v 15).

Now let's see what God said to Eve. During the Millennium, all this is going to be removed. Having children will be a great pleasure, but not now.

Verse 16: "To the woman He said, 'I will greatly increase your sorrow and your conception—in sorrow shall you bring forth children. Your desire shall be toward your husband, and he shall rule over you.'"

That's the order that God set in the beginning by creating Adam first, then Eve by taking Eve out of Adam. But they were to work together in a *created relationship*. Now you've got all this tension because of sin! Going to have sorrow and all women remember their children as their babies, because they carried them and gave birth.

Verse 17: "And to Adam He said, '**Because you have hearkened to the voice of your wife...**'—*instead of Me*; think about that. We're not to listen to anyone who speaks contradictions of what God says.

If Adam would have said to the serpent, 'Be gone! God says you are not to come in here! He's given me charge to guard and keep this. Now get out of here!' Satan would have had to have gone; but Adam didn't do it.

A lot of people think that God caused sorrow for women. Hold on! Let's see what He said to the men:

Verse 17: "And to Adam He said, '**Because you have hearkened to the voice of your wife** and have eaten of the tree—**of which I commanded you, saying, "You shall not eat of it!"**—the ground *is* cursed for your sake....'"—*the whole environment has been changed!*

"...In sorrow..." (v 17)—*they both are going to have sorrow:*

- the woman after her own emotions and ways
- the man has sorrow after his own feelings and emotions and ways

Verse 18: “It shall also bring forth thorns and thistles to you, and *thus* you shall eat the herbs of the field; in the sweat of your face you shall eat bread until you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for dust you *are*, and to dust you shall return” (vs 18-19).

Then we know what happened with *the created relationship with Cain and Abel!*

(break@40:00)

In Rom. 5, Paul writes of this very thing about what happened to Adam and Eve. This tells us something very important, it literally changed our nature and the nature of everyone down through time and history until the return of Christ.

***Adam and Eve broke the relationship with God, and broke the relationship with each other!***

Romans 5:12: “Therefore, as by one man sin entered into the world...”

This tells you that Adam could have stopped it, but he didn’t it! Likewise, you think about that in your life and I’ll think about it in my life. How many times do we go along and we don’t stop what we know we shouldn’t be doing! ***It always leads to trouble!*** Why? ***Because it breaks the relationship with God!*** That’s a *created* relationship.

“...and **by means of sin came death...**” (v 12). *The wages of sin is death!* That’s what God said, ‘Dust you are and to dust you shall return.’

“...and in this way death passed into all mankind; *and it is* for this reason that all have sinned” (v 12).

Then Paul writes a little later on that the ***sin within is the law of sin and death!*** That’s why we need the salvation of God. There is no way out of it except God’s way. History proves it how many times.

So, let’s look at the relationship that Cain and Abel had. Abel did that which was right. He brought what God commanded, showing that Abel brought the sacrifice the way that God wanted, which also tells you, when you think about it:

There were the laws of sacrifice! God’s not going to take a sacrifice just because someone gives it; it’s got to be done in a way that God has said. We don’t come to God because we want to come to God. We have to come to God ***God’s way!*** We have to use our free moral agency and choice to do so.

So, Cain thought that he would just bring whatever he wanted to bring. God didn’t accept it. Cain got all mad: ‘God, why won’t you accept my sacrifice that I brought?’ *Cain brought of the*

*ground!* If it would have been firstfruits or tithes, that would have been acceptable. He just brought any old thing he wanted to, ***and that’s the way a lot of people are!***

They want to have all the good, all the blessings, and then they throw crumbs back to God. They wonder, ‘God, why did You do this to me?’ Just like He told Cain in Gen. 4<sub>[transcriber’s correction]</sub>; here’s the lesson and this lesson goes all the way down through all of history. *Think on that!* That’s why we go over these things at the first part of the Bible, because these things travel all the way down through 6,000 years of history.

Genesis 4:7: “**If** you do well...”

- Did Abel do well? *Yes, he did!*
- What does ‘well’ mean? *That you do according to what God says!*

You could say, ‘If you do good...’ ***but that has to be the goodness of God, not the goodness of what we think goodness is!***

“...shall you not be accepted?...” (v 7). ***Wouldn’t God take it if Cain did what he was supposed to do?***

“...But if you do not do well, **sin lies at the door...**” (v 7). *Very interesting!*

Sin is there! What is sin? *The transgression of the Law!* What are all those people going to do who say the Law didn’t exist until 3500 years after Adam. They never read Genesis. There it is right there!

Sin is the transgression of the Law; “...**Its desire is for you...**” (v 9).

*Satan wants you to sin so he can bring you in conflict with God and break that relationship with God!* It’s just like it was broken by Adam and Eve; that fantastic relationship they had by creation with God.

Here is the *created relationship* that Cain and Abel had with God... because *Josephus* records this is about 135 years into the life of Adam and Eve. So, these were not just little kiddies out here ‘horsing around.’

They were adults with thought, determination, and doing good (Abel) and doing evil (Cain). You come clear all the way to the New Testament and what do you have in the book of Jude? *It says, **Woe to those who have gone the way of Cain!*** Then Cain killed Abel, and because of his sin, Cain<sub>[transcribers correction]</sub> was exiled and went to the land of wandering.

- Gen. 5—all of the patriarchs
- Gen 6—Noah

Now let's see something very important concerning Noah. First of all, because of the broken relationship with God, and free moral agency to sin, and God letting each one go their own way, because He's got a plan to solve it at the end. But He wants everyone to learn the lesson that *sin is the transgression of the Law*, and **that sin is**:

- trouble
- sorrow
- evil
- against God
- against the environment
- against other people
- against your own self

Here's what God saw and this is why He destroyed it with the Flood—Greek: 'kataklysmos.'

Genesis 6:5: "And the LORD saw that the wickedness of man *was* great on the earth..."

Notice what God looks at. He doesn't just look at the action. Yes, the action is important, but what does God look at? What does God see?

"...and every imagination... [everything going on in the brain, everything he's thinking about] ...of the thoughts of his heart **was only evil continually.**"

Nothing good going on 'up stairs'! Just like today, ***As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be in the days of the coming of the Son of man!*** Everyone thinks their way is right. Look at all the liars running the world. They think they're doing right; they think they're doing good. Why? *Because they're going the same way as Cain and all of his lineage, right down to Gen. 6:5 in following Satan the devil!*

As I covered in the message before the Feast, they want to change human beings. I read part of it yesterday. To re-engineer to make us 'good.' They'll never do it, because the way they do it is evil! ***If you do something that is evil, it cannot come to good!***

There we have it! God destroyed everything that there was, and if it weren't for the fact that Noah found grace in the eyes of God, God saved the world through Noah, his wife and his three sons and their wives, and all the animals that He sent to be in the ark.

Gen. 12—again we're going to see *a created relationship*. Our relationship today is created through Jesus Christ. Here with Abram, who later

became Abraham, God spoke to him directly.

- What are you going to do when God speaks to you directly?
- What did Adam and Eve do when God spoke to them? *They knew not to do evil, but they did it anyway!*

So, here's Abraham living in Mesopotamia, Ur of the Chaldees, and it was filled with sin. So, Abram left and went to Terah, his father, and Abram's wife and Nahor came to Haran<sup>[transcriber's correction]</sup> (Gen. 11: 31-32).

Notice what God said, and I want you to see the parallel of the New Testament here, as well.

Genesis 12:1: "And the LORD said to Abram, 'Get out of your country, and from your kindred, and from your father's house into a land that I will show you.'" *That's a broad statement!*

- didn't know where it was
- didn't know how far it was
- didn't know what it was

But Abram knew he couldn't put up with the evil that's everywhere in the Mesopotamian Valley. Notice the promise:

Verse 2<sup>[transcriber's correction]</sup>: "And I will make of you a great nation. And I will bless you and make your name great..."

Stop and think about today. Coming from that time clear on down to the time of the resurrection how great the name of Abraham is. And after the resurrection, how much greater it will be coming on down through the Millennium.

So, when God says there's a blessing, and when you take clear out in God's plan for it's ultimate fulfillment, it's far bigger, greater and better than anything we could even imagine. *Think about that!*

The next time you get down in the dumps and you have a 'pity party' ***think about what God is going to do!*** That's more important than any physical thing in this life. **Do we believe it? Abraham did!**

"...And you shall be a blessing. And I will bless those that bless you and curse the one who curses you. And in you shall all families of the earth be blessed" (vs 2-3). **You take this last phrase "...in you shall all families of the earth be blessed"!**

How is God going to do that? *Of course, Abram had no idea! None! But He believed God!* Just like with us, we have more understanding today, and we can understand some of these things—

actually more—but what do we really know about it? *Not really very much!* But God wants to know of us:

- Do we love Him?
- Do we believe Him?
- Do we obey Him?

***IF we do we'll have eternal life!***

What are we going to be teaching the people in the Millennium when we are there to:

- help them?
- teach them?
- show them the way of God?

***The same thing!***

God wants that ***created relationship!*** Here's one that He formed with Abram to be later named Abraham, because he was to be the father of many nations. ***He made a created relationship:***

- that was strong
- that was good
- that was righteous
- that was Holy

*Yet, notice the instruction was very simple!*

Verse 1: "...Get out of your country, and from your kindred, and from your father's house into a land that I will show you." *That's very simple!* But look at what he had to leave all of his friends and acquaintances.

What does God say of us when we come to baptism? *We're to love God more than father, mother, brother, sister, lands and everything like that.*

Verse 4: "Then Abram departed, even as the LORD had spoken to him. And Lot went with him. And Abram was seventy-five years old when he departed from Haran." *And lot went with him!*

Now we come to Gen. 15. We won't get into all the details of Gen. 15 except to say that everything else in the rest of the Bible flows from Gen. 15—*everything*—right down to the return to Jesus Christ. That's how important this is. Again, God came to Abram:

Genesis 15:1: "After these things the Word of the LORD came to Abram in a vision, saying, 'Fear not, Abram, ***I am your shield and your exceedingly great reward.***'" *Stop and think about that for a minute!* God is telling him:

Look, Abram, don't worry about a thing, I am your strong shield, I am your great reward.

*The great reward never happened in his lifetime!* That's still yet to come at the resurrection!

Like Jesus told the Pharisees, 'You will see Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in the Kingdom of God, and you yourselves excluded!' ***So, it's not going to come until the time of the resurrection!***

Then on top of that, it's going to be another thousand years of blessing that comes through Abraham. *Think about that!* Also, consider this: How ignorant are those 'religionists' who call themselves Christian when they say ***they don't have to worry about the Old Testament or anything there, because it's all been fulfilled!*** Yet, people follow them by the millions!

Verse 2: "And Abram said... [at this point he was 85-years-old] ... 'Lord GOD, what will You give me since I go childless, and the heir of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?'" *This was their way of bringing up and adopted child as a legal heir in those days.*

Verse 3: "And Abram said, 'Behold, You have given no seed to me; and lo, one born in my house is my heir.'"

He was talking to God, 'How do you want this to be?' So, God answered and said: 'No, no, no, it isn't going to be that way.'

Verse 4: "And behold, the Word of the LORD came to him saying, 'This man shall not be your heir; but he that shall come forth out of your own loins shall be your heir.'"

*Think about that!* He's 85-years-old and he's going to have a child, actually it didn't happen for another 15 years, so he was 100-years-old.

Verse 5: "And He brought him outside and said..."

Think about this: Here Abram was talking with God and He took him outside, and this had to be at night because you can't see the stars in the daytime. How much does a simple statement of God going to be in fulfillment? Remember ***the eye has not seen, the ear has not heard the things that God has prepared for those who love Him!*** What's it's going to be for us? *Fantastic, indeed!* But part of this.

"... 'Look now toward the heavens...'"

You do this, you go out on a bright clear night and look up at the stars and you see the moon and probably see some planets, though they're very small. If you're up in the northern or southern latitudes you can see the Aurora Borealis (northern lights) and the Aurora Australis (southern lights).

That's reflecting off the magnetic power coming into the earth from the sun.

"...and number the stars—if you are able to count them.'..." (v 5). *Today we know that's trillions and trillions way, way out there!*

"...And He said to him... [listen to this simple statement and think about what this will really be]: ...**'So shall your seed be'**" (v 5).

That's because God knew His plan *before the foundation of the world, and before the ages of time!*

**Abram believe Him! He believed Him!**  
Adam and Eve did not believe God. Think about that. They should have, but they didn't! Look what happened!

Verse 6: "And he believed in the LORD. And He accounted it to him for righteousness."

Then the rest of it gets into the Passover and Unleavened Bread, and the crucifixion of Christ right there in Gen. 15.

Then it came to pass when Abraham was 99-years-old and Sarah was 89-years-old. She got pregnant just as God said, and Isaac was born. Another 15 years and Isaac was 'a lad.' Now, here is the test that Abraham had to take.

*Think about this:* Here you are and God is fulfilling certain things for you, talking with you, coming to you personally, coming to you in dreams and visions. So, God told him:

Genesis 22:1: "And it came to pass after these things that God tested Abraham, and said to him, 'Abraham!' And he said, 'Here I am.'"

Think about this: You might said that this is going against everything that God said that He would do. But it's not, because God is greater than all of that. Many times we go through problems or difficulties and we don't know why we're going through them, but God will lead us out off them and then we will understand at that point.

Verse 2: "And He said, 'Take now your son, your only *son* Isaac, whom you love...'"

We're going to see a parallel between God the Father and Jesus Christ, and Abraham and Isaac.

- Was Jesus the only beloved of the Father?  
*Yes!*
- Did He take Jesus and offer Him for a sin offering? *Yes!*

*Same thing here:*

"...and go into the land of Moriah, and offer

him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains, which I will tell you" (v 2). *The average person would get mad and think:*

Why would God do this? My only son, and I love him! Sarah loves him! Now we have to go take a journey and offer him as a burnt offering.

*NO!* He got everything ready and took a couple of other young men with him, and he went with a donkey—maybe two or three donkeys—and took the wood that they would have for the fire. He also took fire in a pot. It says in the *King James* that he took fire in his hand, but it means he carried hot coals in a container.

So, they rose up and went on their three-day journey and came to Mt. Moriah. So, Abraham told the young men, 'Look, Isaac and I are going up here to worship God, and we'll come back. You take care of the donkeys.'

As they were going up there, Abraham laid the wood on Isaac to carry; *that's a type of Christ carrying His cross!* Isaac had a question, and Isaac is going along willingly, too, but he had a question: 'Father, what's going to happen. I see the wood and the fire but where is the lamb?'

Notice the faith that Abraham said, 'Don't worry, God will provide.' So, he went up and laid Isaac on the altar—he made the altar out of whole stones—and put the wood down and tied up Isaac and put him on there and took a knife out to slit his throat. Why would he do that? **Because he obeyed God!** When he took the knife and was ready to end it with Isaac, and an angel from heaven called out and said:

Verse 11: "... 'Abraham! Abraham!' And he said, 'Here I *am*.' And He said, 'Do not lay your hand upon the lad...'" (vs 11-12). *Then God sent a ram to be caught in the thicket.*

Let's put these two things together: Gen. 15 when that sacrifice was made was God's part of the covenant. But when there's a covenant, two people have to show witness of the shedding of blood or death. So, when it came to when Abraham was blessed by God, concerning the physical nation that would come of Isaac, he said, 'You'll be a father of many nations and Sarah will be the mother of kings and you will be great.' *That's part of the covenant on Abraham's part.*

God's promise is sure! Abraham's part was the law of circumcision. That shed blood of the circumcision was Abraham's part to seal that covenant for a physical nation.

Now here comes Abraham's part to seal the covenant for the spiritual:

Verse 14: "And Abraham called the name of that place The LORD Will Provide; so that it is said *until* this day, 'In the mount of the LORD it will be provided.' And the angel of the LORD called to Abraham out of heaven the second time, and said... [message from God]: ... '**By Myself have I sworn, says the LORD...**'" (vs 14-16).

***When God swears, there's nothing greater! He's going to do it!***

"...because you have done this thing, and have not withheld your son, your only son; **that in blessing I will bless you...**" (vs 16-17).

Listen to this, because this goes down all the way to today, and it goes down all the way through all the ***created relationships*** that God is going to have. But with this ***created relationship*** that Abraham had and Isaac had with God being tested... We're all going to be tested sometime or other. Many, many times we'll be tested. That's all part of it.

**"...and in multiplying I will multiply your seed like the stars of the heavens..."** (v 17).

That's all of those who will be resurrected and brought into the Kingdom of God at the time that Jesus returns. Plus all of those who come through the Millennium, plus all of those who come through the Great White Throne Judgment: ***spiritual sons and daughters of God all with a created relationship with God the Father and Jesus Christ with each other in the Kingdom of God!*** All right here!

"...and as the sand, which is upon the seashore... [all the physical nations that came out of Abraham] ...And your seed shall possess the gate of his enemies. And ***in your seed shall all...***" (vs 17-18).

Sometimes we think that in the Old Testament that we know this. **But do we understand it? Do we grasp it!**

"...**all** the nations of the earth be blessed, **because you have obeyed My voice**" (v 18).

Think about how important that is! ***Everything else in the rest of the plan*** from that time down to the completion of the plan and New Jerusalem ***hinged right on this offering of Isaac!***

- Why did God do this?
- Why did Abraham do it?

***Especially Abraham!*** It was his only son, and Abraham was 115-years-old at the time he took

Isaac to offer him. That means that it was 40 years from the beginning of his calling in Gen. 12.

Hebrews 11:8—*let's take this as an example for us:* "**By faith** Abraham, being called *of God* to go out into the place, which he would later receive for an inheritance, **obeyed and went, not knowing where he was going.**"

That's true of us today. When we're baptized, we don't know where we're really going, because things may really change.

Verse 9: "By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, like a foreigner, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the joint heirs of the same promise." *This ties in with the Feast of Tabernacles!*

Verse 10: "For he was waiting for the city with *the* foundations of which God is *the* Architect and Builder. By faith also Sarah herself received power to conceive seed, and gave birth *when* she was *well* beyond the childbearing age because **she esteemed Him faithful Who had personally promised her a son.** Because of this *faith*, there came into being from one *man*—and moreover, *one* who was *reproductively* dead—*descendants* as numerous as the stars in the heavens, and as countless as the sand on the seashore" (vs 10-12)

Verse 17: "**By faith...**"—or through faith. Stop and think:

- Do we really believe God?
- Do we really believe the Word of God?
- Do we?

***It's true, truth and nothing but the truth!***

"...Abraham, when he was being tried, offered up Isaac; and he who had received the promises offered up *his* only begotten *son* of whom it was said, 'In Isaac shall your Seed be called'; **because...**" (vs 17-19).

How strong is your faith? *Look at the faith that Abraham had!* Here's the cause:

**"...he reckoned that God was able to raise him even from among the dead..."** (v 19).

Think about that; that's why he did it! He knew that God *could* do it! He knew that God *would* do it if it came to it.

"...from which he also received him in a figurative way" (v 19).

In other words, that's why God waited so long for him to be able to have Isaac; *for God to show that He had the power to take the things that look dead and make them alive!* Now let's see how they look before God with this; this is quite

interesting!

James 2:15: “Now then, if there be a brother or sister who is naked and destitute of daily food, and one of you says to them, ‘Go in peace; be warmed and be filled,’ and does not give to them the things necessary for the body, what good is it?” (vs 15-16).

To believe something in your mind without the action and conviction and movement of your life is worthless!

Verse 17: “In the same way also, faith, **if it does not have works, is dead, by itself.**”

What if Abraham would have said, ‘Lord, that’s a tough question. I’m not going to take Isaac out there; I really love him’? You would think that would be a *good* thing. He’s trying to protect his son. ***But that would be the ‘good’ from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil!***

Whatever God says to do, that is good. God isn’t going to command you to sin. Abraham trusted God knowing that even if he did offer Isaac as an offering, God could raise him from the dead. **That’s the kind of faith that we need to have!**

Verse 18: “But someone is going to say, ‘You have faith, and I have works.’ *My answer is:...*”

Think about this for just a minute, and this is the correct translation.

- whatever you believe you act upon; *that’s faith*
- when you act upon it, *those are your works*

What James is writing here is ‘you say you faith, show me your works, and I will show my works by my faith.’

“... You prove your faith to me through your works, and I will prove my faith to you through my works. Do you believe that God is one? You do well *to believe this*. Even the demons believe and tremble *in fear*” (vs 18-19).

This tells you very clearly that it doesn’t do you any good to say you believe in God and you don’t do anything about it; you don’t do what God says to do. Maybe a thought in your mind, but that has nothing to do with a relationship with God.

Verse 20: “But are you willing to understand, O foolish man, that faith without works is dead? Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered up Isaac, his own son, upon the altar? Do you not see that **faith was working together with his works, and by works his faith was perfected?**” (vs 20-22)—*because they come*

*together!*

That’s the whole lesson that we need to understand in our *created relationship with God!* ***The created relationship with God is that He has called us to eternal life through Jesus Christ!***

- He wants us to grow in grace and knowledge and understanding
- He wants us to love Him with all our heart, mind, soul and being

***That’s the only way that created relationships work!***

- whether it’s toward God
- whether it’s toward the brethren

*‘Love each other as I have love you,’ says Jesus!*

In every marriage, if you love your husband, you love your wife, you love your children; everything is based on that! If you’re believing in God, He is going to make everything good happen.

That’s the reason for these *created relationships*, that they are bound together *by love, truth and obedience* through God!

Come tomorrow and we’ll see what it is for us in the New Testament.

Scriptural References:

- 1) Genesis 1:26-28, 31
- 2) Genesis 2:1-3, 7-9. 15-25
- 3) Genesis 3:1-4, 11-19
- 4) Romans 5:12
- 5) Genesis 4:7
- 6) Genesis 6:5
- 7) Genesis 12:1-3, 1, 4
- 8) Genesis 15:1-6
- 9) Genesis 22:1-2, 11-18
- 10) Hebrews 11:8-12, 17-19
- 11) James 2:15-22

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- 2 Timothy 1
- Genesis 5; 11:31-32

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 7/14/21

Copyright 2021—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

## Created Relationships II

(FOT Day 4)

Fred R. Coulter—September 24, 2021

Greetings, everyone! Welcome to day 4 of the Feast of Tabernacles!

This will mark in the Millennium the 500<sup>th</sup> year when it's over. I want you to notice something very important, which is: How does God divide seven in half?

**Let's take the week that Jesus was crucified:** days 1, 2, 3, and day 4 was the Passover Day. There's the split. Then days 5, 6, 7, and right as the 7<sup>th</sup> day was ending, and the 8<sup>th</sup> day beginning, Christ was raised from the dead.

**The seven churches in Revelation:** 1, 2, 3, and 4 is Thyatira, 5, 6, 7

**The seven seals in Rev. 6:** 1, 2, 3, 4, and the 5<sup>th</sup> seal is the martyrdom of the saints.

**The seven trumpet plagues:** first 4 plagues come quickly, the 5, 6, and 7 is the resurrection.

You can see a pattern in all of this. That's quite a thing to look at.

The **seven last plagues** is the same thing: 1-4 quickly, then 5-7.

So, here we are, at the halfway point for the Feast of Tabernacles, and remember that Tabernacles is seven days. Then we have the Last Great Day at the end.

Now, let's continue to study *created relationships!* Those are unique relationships that God wants us to have. We saw how important it was with Abraham, and how that outlines everything in the rest of the Bible. Everything else in the rest of the Bible comes from Gen. 15 and 22, *everything!* That's something to think about.

Let's come here and see what God wants. He wants a relationship! God loves the world (John 3:16). But He wants to love each one of us in particular as we will see, and for us to love Him back. That's what the created relationship is for.

We're going to see that marriage is one of the most common *created relationships*. I want you to stop and think about it for a minute. When husband and wife marry and they're faithful, loyal and love each other, and their children are faithful and loyal, honoring father and mother, etc. etc. everything works well. But when there are fights, divisions, self-willedness to get one's own way against the way of God, then there's trouble.

We will also see a little later that that's what's going to happen during the Millennium. Because of free moral agency, there will be those who chose, 'I don't want to go this way.' Whenever there is a severed *created relationship*, there has to be a distance put between God and that person or group, because the created relationship is broken with sin.

Look at what God did with Israel bringing them out of the land of Egypt. It's interesting what happened to them when they got to Mt. Sinai. We've covered this before, but we'll cover it again because this will set the stage.

Here is the proposal: God wants a relationship with His people. God wanted a relationship with Israel, all 12 tribes. Here is God's proposal. All relationships must have:

- love
- devotion
- faithfulness
- obedience
- following the will of God

*That's why we were created in the first place!*

Exodus 19:3—*God speaking to Moses:* "... 'Thus you shall say to the house of Jacob and tell the children of Israel.'"

He had all of them there at Mt. Sinai, and they were going to stay there quite a while. So, God is making a proposition with them, or a proposal of marriage for the *created relationship* between Israel and God.

Verse 4: "You have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and *how* I bore you on eagles' wings and brought you unto Myself."

Notice that all *created relationships* are based on conditions. Have to be, otherwise it won't work! Here's the overarching, #1 condition of everything else, and all the other conditions follow after that.

Verse 5: "Now, therefore, **if you will obey My voice** indeed..."—*whatever God says.*

Remember how we pray? *Not our will, Lord, but Your will, whatever You want done work it out in our lives!* So, you can see how all of this is really a framework to understand God's relationship with people and what He's doing.



“...**obey My voice** and **keep My covenant**...” (v 5).

A covenant is not just commandments, a covenant is *every word of the covenant* of which there are commandments, statutes and judgments.

“...**then**... [here’s an **IF** and **THEN**] ...you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people; for all the earth *is* Mine” (v 5)—*a special relationship with God!*

We’re going to see with the New Covenant that we have a tremendous special relationship with God, and we need to keep that in mind.

Verse 6: “And you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests and a Holy nation...”

Why? *Because God would be with them!* Isn’t that something? Think about that in relationship to the New Covenant when get there.

“...These *are* the words, which you shall speak to the children of Israel” (v 6).

So Moses came down off the mountain, he told the people what God said, and all the people said, ‘Hey, this is a good idea. Yes, all that the Lord has said...’ remember that when you say, ‘Yes,’ and ‘all’ God takes you at your word.

Verse 8: “And all the people answered together and said, ‘All that the LORD has spoken we will do.’ And Moses returned the words of the people to the LORD.”

Then God said, ‘Go down and get ready and in three days I’m going to come and talk to them.’ There they are, and the first thing that God gave, He wanted everyone to know *that He alone was God*, and *He would*:

- bless them
- be with them
- dwell with them
- have this relationship with them, which He had with no other people

Let’s look at the Ten Commandments for just a minute, and let’s also see some New Testament things in it.

- How about the world? *The world says they believe the Ten Commandments!*
- Really?
- What day do they worship on? *‘We’ve got the Lord’s day, Sunday!’*

That’s **not** a relationship with God! That is a fake relationship because God never said anything about

the weekly first day of the week as the Lord’s day. **Never!** That was an invention of men!

We’re going to see a little later that when men—even men who are supposed to be men of God—do their own inventing and going against the Word of God and try to add to it. That destroys the *created relationship, which is a covenant relationship!*

**Commandment #1:** Exodus 20:2: ‘I am the LORD your God, Who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.’”

God is saying that *He’s the only One Who can bring you out of sin!* No one else can do it.

Verse 3: “**You shall have no other gods before Me.**”

You have to the whole one so you can understand. Today that’s the same thing. We can’t come out of sin unless it’s through Christ, unless it’s through receiving the Holy Spirit. *We can’t overcome sin without loving God, loving His way and loving the brethren;* all of that! You can see how it all fits together.

No other gods; that the first one, and that’s the first one people break. We will see it little later.

**Commandment #2:** v 4: “You shall not make for yourselves any graven image, or any likeness of *anything* that *is* in the heavens above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters under the earth. **You shall not bow yourself down to them, nor serve them,** for I, the LORD your God *am* a jealous God, **visiting the iniquity...** [penalty] ...of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation... [depending on how badly they sin against God] ...of those who hate Me, but showing mercy to thousands of those who love Me and keep My commandments” (vs 4-6).

There is right there; right in the middle of the Ten Commandments is New Testament doctrine. And right there *is the basis of our relationship with our created covenant with God*, which is each of us individually and the whole Church collectively.

**Commandment #3:** v 7: “You shall **not take the name of the LORD your God in vain...**”

The #1 priority with this is *don’t say something in the name of God that God has not first said!* Cursing and swearing is also part of it.

**Commandment #4:** v 8: “Remember **the Sabbath Day** to keep it Holy.”

That’s the most important of it, because God wants to fellowship with those who are in covenant with Him; those who are in *the created relationship*

with Him! He wants us to learn from His Word and love each other.

**Commandment #5:** v 12: “Honor your father and your mother so that your days may be long upon the land, which the LORD your God gives you.”

**Commandment #6:** v 13: “You shall not **murder**.”

Look at what the world is like today with all the murder.

**Commandment #7:** v14: “You shall not commit **adultery**.”

**Commandment #8:** v 15: “You shall not **steal**.”

**Commandment #9:** v 16: “**You shall not bear false witness**...” *lying!*

**Commandment #10:** v 17: “**You shall not covet**...”

What happens when you covet; it’s just like the Ten Commandments in a circle; you start lusting and coveting and you create other gods before you. Isn’t that interesting? What is the #1 god that men create before the true God? *Self!*

Then God spoke all the commandments. The people heard that and they were all afraid. They said, ‘Moses, *you speak* to God and tell us what He wants, and we’ll hear and do it. How did that work? *Not too well!*

Exo. 24: they said the same thing after Moses read all the words of the covenant in their ears that he had written down from God (Exo. 21-24).

Then God asked the people again, after reading all of it and having sacrifices for blood to confirm it. They said, ‘All that God has said we will do!’ So then, God revealed what He wanted to do with them. What was it that God was going to do? *Think about this, and we’re going to see when that **created relationship** was broken and then repaired at a lower level!*

Moses took the blood of the sacrifice and sprinkled on what was written and on the people, and ‘all that you have said you will do, and all that God has said He will do.’ God said, ‘I will,’ and the people said they will, *so there’s a marriage covenant relationship!*

In Isa. 54 God says, ‘O Israel, I am your husband!’ so, it was a *marriage relationship!*

Exo. 25—God starts giving the instruction on how to build the sanctuary. What was the

sanctuary for? And later the temple? Why did God have that? *Because He wanted to have His presence with the people.* He wanted that **created relationship** to be:

- firm
- loving
- lasting

*so that*

- He could bless the people
- the people would be blessed
- they would bless, praise and honor God

*That’s what God wanted!*

Exodus 25:9: “According to all that I show you, the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments of it, even so you shall make *it*.” *That’s what was going to happen!*

Verse 8: “And let them make Me a sanctuary **so that I may dwell among them**.”

Isn’t that interesting? *God wanted to live with His people!* You would think that everyone would want to have God near them in the temple:

- His presence
- His blessing
- everything about God

But as God said, ‘Oh that there were such a heart in them that they would obey Me always.’

Let’s see what happened when Moses was up there for 40 days and 40 nights. Going to learn a big lesson right here, too. Exo. 31 was concluding all the instructions that God gave. He wanted the people to know and understand how important that the Sabbath was.

*The Sabbath is the key of the **created relationship between God and His people** that He wants maintained! Why? *Because God puts His presence among His people on His Sabbath, Holy Days and Feasts* so that:*

- they might understand God more
- God may love us more
- we may love God back more

*God wants His love going both ways all the time, just like a husband and wife!*

Exo. 31 becomes important, and that sign still exists today for the people of God, which is the seventh-day Sabbath and the annual Sabbaths.

Exodus 31:13 “Speak also to the children of Israel, saying, ‘**Truly you shall keep My Sabbaths**...’”—in Truth; God is a *God of Truth!*

- His way is true

- His laws are true
- His commandments are true
- His precepts are true

- ✓ Truth of God
- ✓ love of God
- ✓ hope from God
- ✓ view of eternal life

*Everything of God is true from the beginning!*

What was the first thing that He gave that we saw for the *created relationship*? *The Sabbath!* This is what He's reiterating to the children of Israel with the covenant that He gave to them ***so that they would have a good created relationship!***

"...for it ***is a sign between Me and you*** throughout your generations to know that I *am* the LORD Who ***sanctifies*** you" (v 13)—*to make Holy and also to provide for!*

Remember that ***everything there is*** in the world and universe ***God created!*** Here's God telling the children of Israel how you can have contact with Him, and here is the sign.

Verse 14: "You shall keep the Sabbath, therefore, for it *is* Holy to you. **Everyone that defiles it shall surely be put to death...**"

That is a warning of breaking the *created relationship!* Everyone who defiles it brings upon themselves the automatic curses that God has set in motion in hopes that there will be repentance and you will come back. Then He reiterates it, *He wants it known clearly:*

Verse 15: "Six days may work be done, but on the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of rest, Holy to the LORD.... [because He puts His presence in it and He made it Holy] ...Whoever does *any* work on the Sabbath Day, **he shall surely be put to death.**"

If you break the *created relationship* and there is no repentance: ***death!*** What does it say in the New Testament? *The wages of sin is death!* But the gift of eternal life is from God. That's the completion of the *created relationship* for ***a greater and more permanent eternal created relationship*** through all eternity.

Verse 16: "Therefore, the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations **as a perpetual covenant.**"

*Perpetual is based on spiritual, because spiritual does not end!* Perpetual means *through all time, through all generations* wherever you are, that is paramount! That keeps the *created relationship:*

- in tack
- in balance
- in growing
- in expanding our:
  - ✓ knowledge

Verse 17: "It *is* a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever... [the Church is *spiritual* Israel] ...for in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He rested, and was refreshed."

Then you know what happened; while Moses was on the mountain for 40 days and 40 nights, the people were down here wondering:

What happened to Moses? Maybe there's volcano up there, because we saw the fire and smoke and maybe Moses fell into it. We don't know what happened to him, so they ran to Aaron.

*Aaron is totally responsible for this:*

Exodus 32:1: "...then the people gathered themselves to Aaron, and they said to him, 'Up! Make us gods... [break the first commandment immediately] ...which shall go before us, for this Moses, the man who brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.' And Aaron said to them..." (vs 1-2). *Here was a perfect opportunity for Aaron!*

This was also a prophetic act to show that the Aaronic priesthood would always be weak and failing. You look through the rest of the Old Testament and that is surely exactly what happened. *He didn't say:*

Wait, people, Moses is up on the mountain getting something very important from God for us, and we need to know what that is. So, just relax, Moses will be here. God is faithful!

If Aaron would have said that, think about how much different the whole history of Israel would have been. But no he didn't, because he was a weak-kneed sniveling whatever.

Verse 2: "And Aaron said to them, 'Break off the golden earrings which *are* in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* to me.'" *So, they brought it to Aaron!*

Verse 4: "And he took *them* from their hand, and fashioned it..."

- Does this tell us what Aaron's occupation was in Egypt?
- Was he an idol-maker?

It doesn't say that the people made it! It says that Aaron fashioned it.

“...with an engraving tool... [he had people help him, of course] ...**and made a molten calf**” (v 4).

Now listen to what Aaron said in direct violation of the first commandment, and this—even after God repaired the broken relationship—was never the same as what God intended *ever*.

“...And they said, ‘These *are* your gods, O Israel, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt.’ And when Aaron saw *the calf*, he built an altar before it.... [went further; real dedication to evil] ...And Aaron made a proclamation and said, ‘Tomorrow *is* a feast to the LORD.’” (vs 4-5).

Let’s learn a vital, vital lesson, which all of Christendom in this world has never, *never*, *never* learned. Even some of the Churches of God have never learned, which is this: ***you cannot take the ideas of men, bring them to God and tell Him that you want Him to sanctified your ideas!*** Whatever it may be; in this case, the golden calf. Whatever it may be:

- Sunday-keeping
- holiday-keeping
- whatever it may be

***Men can never tell God what to do! Men can never add to what God has given!*** That’s true through the whole Bible. If that isn’t true, then we don’t need the Bible! See how far off people get?

You know what happened, Moses came down and he was so angry that he broke the two tables of stone *written by the finger of God, the Ten Commandments!* And Moses broke them! ***That’s symbolic of breaking the created relationship!***

Look at every *created relationship* that is broken. Sorrow, woe and all of the stupid things that come along. Let’s see how that worked with Israel; let’s see what God said and God graphically explained this and what God did. God gave so much to Israel.

As he said in Psa. 78, even though when they were in trouble, to get out of trouble they *flattered* God. They only did so, because He had to slay some of them before they would get the point.

Ezek. 16—God also brings up, just as a reminder, just before He’s going to bring some punishment. This was just before God destroyed Jerusalem. Like He said through the prophet Jeremiah, ‘What is it that I have done to you, that you would do this to Me?’ *because this is a created relationship!*

Ezekiel 16:1: “Again the Word of the LORD came to me, saying, ‘Son of man, cause Jerusalem to

know her abominations’” (vs 1-2). *Look at it today!*

Verse 3: “And say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD to Jerusalem, “Your origin and your birth *is* of the land of Canaan. Your father was an Amorite, and your mother a Hittite. And *as for* your birth, in the day you were born your navel *cord* was not cut, nor were you washed with water to cleanse *you*. And you were not salted, nor swaddled at all’”” (vs 3-4).

So, for Israel to get and start thinking: ‘Aren’t we great people? We are God’s people!’ *To this day the Jews have never gotten the point! They are **not** the chosen people! They are **the rejected** people!* All you have to do is look at the history of the Jews and see that that is true. Look at the other ten tribes, same thing!

Verse 5: “No eye pitied you, to do any of these for you, to have compassion on you. But you were thrown out into the open field because your life was despised in the day that you were born.”

They did that a lot; there’s a whole history about throwing out children with the Romans and the Greeks, and the Mayans and Aztecs with child sacrifices. Same way with those in Jerusalem and in the other ten tribes.

Verse 6: “And when I passed by you and saw you squirming in your blood, I said to you in your blood, ‘Live!’ Yea, I said to you in your blood, ‘Live!’ I have caused you to multiply like the growth of the field, and you increased and grew up, and became exceedingly beautiful; *your* breasts are formed, and your hair is grown, yet, you *were* naked and bare” (vs 6-7).

Hebrews 4:12: “For the Word of God *is* living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of both soul and spirit, *and* of both *the* joints and *the* marrow, and *is* able to discern *the* thoughts and intents of *the* heart.” *We are laid bare before Him!*

Who do we think we are getting all uppity-uppity, saying that we’re great and this, that and the other thing? *Brethren, that ought not be so in the Churches of God!* All the elders are to serve the brethren. We’re to help keep all the brethren pointed toward God and to teach them to have this created relationship with God in love, hope, truth and all of that.

Not like this, leaving them alone and naked. So, there are a lot of lessons we can learn here.

Ezekiel 16:8: ““And I passed by you and looked on you, and, behold, your time *was* the time of love. And I spread my skirt over you and covered your nakedness. And I swore to you and entered into

a covenant with you,' says the Lord GOD. 'And you became Mine.'

- ***A marriage covenant relationship!***
- ***A created relationship!***

*Initiated by God, and He wants us to respond!*

Verse 9: "And I washed you with water..."  
How does ours begin? *With baptism in water to wash away our sins!*

See how the New Testament and Old Testament always mesh together when you come to understand it.

"...I washed away your blood from you, and I anointed you with oil.... [type of the Holy Spirit] ...I also clothed you *with* embroidered work, and I shod you *with* leather sandals. And I wrapped you in fine linen, and I covered you *with* silk" (vs 9-10).  
WOW!

What is the righteousness of the saints? *The white linen, fine and bright!* I want you to think about that. That's something.

Verse 13: "And you were adorned with gold and silver; and your clothing *was of* fine linen and silk and embroidered work. You ate fine flour and honey and oil; and you were exceedingly beautiful. And you advanced into a kingdom."

Remember how that was with Solomon? *The great height of the Kingdom of God on earth in Israel*, and the dedication of the temple, which was during the Feast of Tabernacles. God put His presence there. This we find in 2-Chron. 5.

Verse 14: "'And your name went out among the nations because of your beauty; for it *was* perfect through My splendor, which I had put on you,' says the Lord GOD."

Look at all Israel today, look at the beautiful country that God has given Europe and the other ten tribes of Israel. To America—Manasseh, and the British Isles—Ephraim. Look at it! Some of the best land in the whole world.

But what happens? *People don't keep up their created relationship with God!* They become:

- unthankful
- ungrateful
- unholy
- confident in self
- confident in their own schemes

Just look at it today; everyone trying to solve the problems that are out there, they rarely mention God. Some few do, but in what way? *Not the way that God wants it!* Here's what happened:

Verse 15: "But you trusted in your beauty, and played the harlot because of your name, and poured out your fornications on all who passed by—on any who *would have it.*" *Here's what happened and what's happening to us:*

Verse 16: "And you took from your clothes and adorned your high places with different colors, and played the harlot on them. Such things should not happen, nor should ever be! And you have taken of your beautiful jewels of My gold and of My silver, which I had given you, and made images of men, and did commit whoredom with them" (vs 16-17).

Then they became complete harlots! Look at us today; think about all the abortion that's going on, everything against God! So, the *created relationship* is broken. When the *created relationship* is broken:

- there's trouble
- there are penalties
- there's anguish
- everything is all upside down and backward

(break@42:31)

Created relationships are really, really important for us to understand and going through it at the Feast of Tabernacles also adds greater weight to it. We're going to be bringing the whole world, through Christ—to understand about:

- salvation
  - eternal life
  - how run their physical live
- we're going to be a kingdom of*
- priests
  - teachers
  - kings
  - rulers
  - administrators

*to bring the greatest*, up to this point, *created relationship* that could possibly be

- with God
- with His spirit sons and daughters
- with the world
- with the nations
- with every individual together

We need to learn the lessons! The *created relationship* is also a covenant relationship and held together by:

- love
- truth
- faith
- goodness

- understanding God

*so that we can have the capacity to teach the people, because it's **within** us! Do you understand the difference? The difference is that it's **part of us!***

That's why with the New Covenant that Jesus is going to write in our heart and mind His laws and commandments, and inscribe them, just like God with His own finger wrote the Ten Commandments on the tables of stone; two tables. What's the human mind? *Right and left hemisphere!* Two tables, as it were! For what purpose? *That we can show them:*

- God's way
- why it is good
- what God is doing
- His overall purpose

We will see, because of the fault of Aaron, that the whole thing with the priesthood for Israel turned to be corrupted. That's not going to happen during the Millennium. *But we need to learn the lesson now:*

- what not to do
- what we should do
- why *created relationships* that God makes

God wants them to work! But also remember the **IF** always falls upon us, not on God.

Malachi 1:6: "A son honors his father, and a servant his master. If then I *am* a Father..." *God is saying to them **and to us!***

Think about this in relationship to the Church today. A lot of them are trying to operate on a broken *created relationship*, rather than repairing it and having it healed, they perpetuate the break. Just like He says here:

"...where is My honor? And if I *am* a Master, where is My fear? says the LORD of hosts to you, O priests, who despise My name. And you say, 'In what way do we despise Your name?'" (v 6).

*They ought to know!* Same way with the Church of God. Take some of those churches that are so far out there in dictatorial humanistic ways of running the Church. If you try and tell them that 'this is not the way to do you're going against God.' *No! You become the enemy!*

When you look at the nation and what's happening today, that's precisely what it is. With all the Christian leaders out there today, just apply what we're going to read here from the Word of God to them, and see that they are #1 on the list of God of those who have broken the *created relationship* between God and the people.

- they have *their own ways*
- they have *their own doctrines*
- they have *their own traditions*

They use a little bit of the Bible so that they sound authentic, *but they're not!*

Verse 7: "You offer **defiled bread** upon My altar...."

Think about that; the true Church of God is to keep the Passover. Those in fake Christianity keep the Lord's Supper; "...**defiled bread**..."

"...And you say, 'In what way do we defile You?' In your saying, 'The table of the LORD is contemptible'" (v 7).

Isn't that what they say of the Old Testament? *It's contemptible, we don't need it!*

Verse 8: "And if you offer the blind for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? And if you offer the lame and the sick, *is it* not evil? Offer it now to your governor. Will he be pleased with you, or accept your person?" says the LORD of hosts.

Amazing, isn't it? Look at the parallel. That's why the Word of God is so good and true. We're to learn from this. We're to learn that we must now—in keeping the Sabbath and the Holy Days and through this Feast of Tabernacles—keep that *created relationship* going between each one of us and God, and between each one of us as brethren.

*That's what God wants!* He wants so when we come and have a Feast of Tabernacles:

- we're all together
- we all love each other
- we all serve each other
- we all care for each other

*No hidden agendas in the back of the mind! **None of that!***

Verse 9: "And now entreat the favor of God, that He will be gracious unto you...."—**repentance**; that's what God wants. Favor is grace, and grace comes with repentance.

"...This has been **by your own hand**..." (v 9). *Think about that!* We don't do it *our way*, **we do it God's way!**

"...and now will He show regard for you?" says the LORD of hosts" (v 9). *Of course not!*

Verse 11: "For from the rising of the sun even to its going down, My name shall be great among the nations... [that during the Feast of Tabernacles] ...and in every place incense shall be

offered to My name, and a pure offering, for My name *shall be* great among the nations,' says the LORD of hosts."

But here's what happens when they break it. Even during the Millennium there will be people who will break that covenant relationship.

Verse 12<sup>[transcriber's correction]</sup>: "But you are profaning it when you say, 'The table of the LORD, it *is* polluted; and its fruit, His food, *is* contemptible.'"

Isn't that what they concerning the Old Testament? *The Sabbaths and Feast of God!*

Verse 13: "You also said, "Behold, what a weariness *it is!*" And you have snuffed at it *in contempt,*' says the LORD of hosts. 'And you bring that which was taken by violence, and the lame, and the sick, and thus you brought an offering. Should I accept it from your hand?' says the LORD."

Look at it! Look especially at the Protestants out there. That's just what they're doing. They have contempt for it. The ministers, if you bring up the Sabbath, say that 'it's a joke.' They hate and despise it! ***But they love their own ways!***

This is a good lesson for us when we're all here together at the Feast of Tabernacles.

- let's keep that love
- let's keep that openness
- let's help and serve one another
- let's not have any secret, hidden agendas

*Here's why and here's what will happen:*

- this will happen to all the Protestants
- this will happen to the Churches of God, those who don't follow God's ways

And we have see that, haven't we? *Let's read it right here:*

Verse 14: "But cursed *be* a deceiver who has in his flock an *acceptable* male—yet, he vows and sacrifices to the LORD a blemished *one*, for I *am* a great King,' says the LORD of hosts, 'and My name *is* feared among the nations.'"

Let's take all of this to heart, because we're to be priests and kings. Let's learn the lesson, and this is something for all the elders today. Elders are not right just because they're elders. Elders must have that *created relationship* with God as an elder:

- through prayer and study
- through preparing and understanding the Word of God
- through helping the people of God
- through praying for the people of God

- through serving the people of God *so that they grow in*
- grace
- knowledge
- understanding

That's what the whole purpose of being an elder is. It's not a high exaltation to an office where you rule over the people. *That's not what God wants!*

Elders among elders, let there be that *created relationship* that is with us so that we don't have trouble and difficulty among ourselves. How do we avoid that?

- by faithful prayer
- by faithful study
- by faithful teaching
- by loving the brethren
- by loving God

*All of that combined!* That's why it's a *created relationship!* It's not a position, it's not a job, *it's a created relationship!*

Let's see what He says to the priests, because this becomes important, and then we will see what God is going to do to change that what He's already done and what will be happening to complete it.

Malachi 2:1: "And now, O priests, this commandment is for you."

- ***IF*** you're going to be a priest in the Kingdom of God, ***this is for you***
- ***IF*** you're going to be a king, ***this is for you***

Verse 2: "If you will not hear, and if you will not lay *it* to heart to give glory to My name,' says the LORD of hosts..."

Think about that! Yes, we do work, but all of that is only possible because of God and His Spirit. We are not an entity, any of us anywhere, just to ourselves.

"...***then*** I will send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings. Yea, I have indeed cursed them *already* because you do not lay *it* to heart'" (v 2). *The thing needs to be:*

- Are we going to lay it to heart so that we serve God the way that we need to.
- Do we take this in the way that God wants us to?
- Do we look at what we're doing, and with the Spirit of God, correct our own faults, sins and mistakes and confess them to God and change?

- ✓ whether you're an elder?
- ✓ whether you're a brother or sister in the Church?

*We're all in the same boat together!*

Verse 3: "Behold, I will rebuke your seed; and I will spread dung upon your faces, even the **dung** of your appointed feasts...."

A perfect description of Protestantism and the ministers there, and all of the Halloween, Christmas, Easter and all of that. That's what God thinks of those things—*dung!*

"...And one shall carry you away with it. And you shall know that I have sent this commandment to you, so that My covenant might be with **Levi,**' says the LORD of hosts." *Interesting! The father of Aaron!*

We saw what Aaron did, and we see what the descendants of Aaron did.

Verse 5: "My covenant with him was *one* of life and peace, and I gave them to him *for* fear; that he might fear Me, and he was in awe before My name." *That's what God wants! We come before God in awe of:*

- all that He's made
- all that He's done
- His wonderful Word
- His tremendous Spirit
- His love
- His truth
- His guidance
- everything in our lives

*That's why!* So, these are good instructions for us in preparing to be kings and priests in the Millennium.

Verse 6: "The **Law of Truth** was in his mouth..." *That's what it has to be!*

Remember what you've heard me say many times: *the Truth, the Truth, the Truth!* Not the ideas of men. That's why I have my cowbell, so when I have something I'm thinking on and I don't have it quite formed, yet, and I just want to talk about it, I ring the cowbell because that is not to be counted as something from God's Word.

"...and iniquity was not found in his lips. He walked with Me in peace and uprightness, and turned away many from iniquity" (v 6).

That's what we should do: Teach people *how* to get away from sin. Look at the world today, because it doesn't do it, and that falls right on all the Sunday-keeping ministers! And within the Churches of God, those who adopt the ways of the Protestants.

Now, here's a responsibility, and this how we can prepare for the Millennium, and prepare for the resurrection:

Verse 7: "For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and *the people* should seek the Law at his mouth; for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts."

That's what it should be, and that's what it's going to be. But look at what has happened, all the way through here God is saying, *'This is what I want, but here's what you have done.'* All of that is so we can learn the lessons, repent and draw close to God and learn the lesson that *you can't substitute human ways for the way of God!* That breaks the *created relationship!* Let's see it right here:

Verse 8: "'But you have departed out of the way; you have caused many to stumble at the Law. You have corrupted the covenant of Levi,' says the LORD of hosts."

Stop and think: How many have corrupted the covenant of Jesus Christ where He said, *'This is the New Covenant in My blood.'* How many have done that? If they have, they better repent!

God is giving a warning message to us so that we know what to do. When Christ returns we will be fully equipped spiritually and have the character of God.

Sidebar: In the Old Testament it talks an awful lot about the coming activities during the Millennium. Nearly 80% of all the Scriptures come from the Old Testament. Now you come to the New Testament and you have something a step higher and more important. That is the New Covenant is for us to learn the character of God within us, *the mind of Christ!*

*We can't be good rulers, priests or administrators without the mind of Christ!*

So, God has said... And look at how true this is with the 'Christian' religion in the world, and of the Jews today:

Verse 9: "Therefore, I have also made you contemptible and base before all the people, **just as you have not kept My ways but have been partial in the Law.**"

- Doesn't that tell something? *Yes!*
- Are we going to be partial in the Law during the Millennium? *No! We're not going to be partial! We're not going to give part of it!*
- Is that not what Satan did when he rebelled and deceived a third of the angels to go with him, because he misrepresented



himself to the angels? *Yes, indeed!*

Let's see what happens when that occurs. Look at it! Look at the world today!

Verse 10: "**Have we not all one Father?...**" *Yes, we do; we all come from God!*

"...**Has not one God created us?...**" *Absolutely, everyone of us!* If you don't believe it, look at your bellybutton.

"...Why do we deal treacherously, each man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?" (v 10)—*for the covenant of Jesus Christ!*

That's why one of the most important things we need to do is to learn to overcome our own weaknesses and sins and problems. When problems are created, *we use the spirit, love and law of God to solve them between each other!*

You're not to get minister to be a referee between two people who are contentious and are not in the *created relationship* they ought to be.

- they have to repair it
- they have to repent
- they have to make amends
- they have to learn to love each other

The minister can help them, but he's not going to be the referee. That's why we have Matt. 18. any difficulty you go person to person and you solve it with love, dedication and service.

Read everything in Malachi. There's one minister who turns out *Malachi's Message* and it's a total farce, a totally wrong. It is against God!

Verse 13: "And this *is* a second *thing* you have done, covering the altar of the LORD *with* tears, weeping and groaning, so that He does not regard the offering and no longer receives it *with* delight from your hand. Yet, you say, "Why?".... [Why, Lord, do You do this?] ...Because the LORD has been a witness between you and the wife of your youth, against whom you have dealt treacherously—yet, she *is* your companion and your covenant wife" (vs 13-14).

- between marriages, husband and wife,
- between us and God
- between brethren and brethren; a little lower level but the same thing

Verse 15: "And did He not make *you* one? Yet, the vestige of the Spirit *is in* him. And why one? That He might seek a godly seed. Therefore, guard your spirit, and do not act treacherously *against* the wife of your youth."

We can take the statement "...guard your spirit, and do not act *presumptuously against anyone!*" *or* think presumptuously about how 'good' you are! How neglected you are! And you have your own little 'boo hoo' pity party! Have you ever done that? Had a pity party? *Oh, woe is me!* Look to God and He'll take away the woe, you will be just fine!

Then He talks about divorce; that's bad news.

Now let's see *the greatest created relationship of all!* It was completely successful, *because the One Who became Jesus Christ did it right! He's our example!*

Psalm 2:7: "I will declare the decree of the LORD. He has said to Me..."

Here's the decree. Go back and look at all the prophecies in the Old Testament about the coming of the Messiah, about that He was to be born. Then you read in Matt. and Luke how that came about. Quite an amazing thing indeed that God did. He wanted to create a relationship between the Son of God Jesus Christ and God the Father, so that *created relationship* could go out to those whom He would call and be converted and brought into oneness with God.

This is what we're going to be doing during the Millennium. Think about it! How important that is, that we're going help people come to the knowledge, love, truth and understanding of God so they can enter into the Kingdom of God. *How awesome is that!* You compare that to what the world shows, and how pitiful and contemptible and absolutely abominable that it is.

"...*You are My Son; **this day...*** [on a special particular one day] ...**I have begotten You**" (v 7). *That's quite a statement!*

Luke 1:35—the angel Gabriel said to Mary: "...*the **power of the Highest** shall overshadow... [come upon] ...you... [that's God the Father] ...**the Holy One being begotten in you...***" *that's what it is in the Greek, present tense passive, "...being begotten..."* at that very moment Gabriel was talking:

"...shall be called **the Son of God**" (v 35)—*the Son of the Highest!* He's also called *the Son of man*. That happened on a particular day, and He was born on a particular day.

Notice what is going to be the result of it. This is going cure all broken relationships: past, present, future. It can only be done through Jesus Christ.

Psalm 2:8: "Ask of Me... [the One Who was

begotten asks of the Father] ...and I shall give the nations for Your inheritance...”

Isn't that the joint inheritance that we're going to receive with Christ? If we are joint heirs with Christ—husband/wife... You know that when you buy property today, the husband and wife are joint heirs. Husband and wife are joined as one body. So, you see how great God's way is? *It permeates everything that there is!*

“...and the uttermost parts of the earth for Your possession. You shall break them with a rod of iron...” (v 9)—***if they don't repent!***

When Christ returns, what's the first thing He's going to do? *You talk about a war of wars! When Christ returns it's going to be awesome, breathtaking, absolutely awesome and stunning!* When we're on the Sea of Glass looking down on the earth, we will see all of that going on. That's going to be an amazing thing, indeed!

“...You shall dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel” (v 9).

Let's see how that's going to work out. First of all let's go to where the resurrected Christ is shown. Notice how important it is with Christ as the Head of the Church, the One Who came and was begotten into the womb of the virgin Mary, born as a human being, grew up so that He could experience everything that all human beings do. So that no human being could ever say to God:

God, You're up in heaven and we're down on the earth and You don't know what it's like to be on the earth.

*God will say:*

I do! My only Begotten Son came to earth, and you despised Him like you did with everything else. Yet, He took upon Himself the sin of all mankind, and all who repent. Because I love the world, and I love you and He loves you.

The greatest love is going to be shown up to that point during the Millennium.

Hebrews 1:1: “God Who spoke to the fathers at different times in the past and in many ways by the Prophets, has spoken to us in these last days by *His* Son.”

We found those words that God wants preserved for us in Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. Just like He raised up the 12 tribes of Israel for the covenant with Israel and brought them to Mt. Sinai to receive the Ten Commandments. Jesus Christ raised up the 12 apostles. Remember that one of them was a traitor, but he fell and was replaced by Mathias. How important are the 12 tribes and the 12

apostles? *So important that their names are going to be written in New Jerusalem forever!*

Brethren, what we need to understand is that ***God has called us—***

- not just be better people; *we need to be*
- not just so we can learn to get along with each other; *we ought to*

***—the greatest calling ever in the history of the world!*** That's why we're here at the Feast of Tabernacles, because of what God did!

Verse 2: “Whom He has appointed heir of all things...”

We're joint heirs with Him; didn't Paul write that? *Yes!* Think about that!

“...**by Whom also He made the ages**” (v 2).

Of course, this all began before the ages of time! So, you can see what a great thing God has called us to. Look around here and you see all of us, and wherever the people of God are, and wherever they have been down through history from the time of Jesus Christ up until now. All of them are going to be part of the great Bride of Christ! We're going to save the world! How? *Because of the created relationship of God, maintained with:*

- love
- truth
- dedication

*That's how it's going to be done!*

Verse 3: “Who, being *the* brightness of *His* glory and *the* exact image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His own power...”

Think about how powerful Jesus is and was! All that He gave up to become a pinpoint of life!

- Isn't that the most humble thing you can think of?
- Giving up being God to become a pinpoint of life to save the world?

***Let that sink in!***

Verse 3: “Who, being *the* brightness of *His* glory and *the* exact image of His person...” *that means having the same character!*

That's why we're here in the Church of the Firstborn! The firstfruits! To develop the most important thing that kings, priests, rulers and administrators need to learn, which is:

- love

- truth
- service

**“...and upholding all things by the word of His own power...”** (v 3).

Remember what He told the disciples in Matt. 28, just before He ascended and was gone? ***All power in heaven and earth has been given to Me, therefore, you go into all nations and:***

- make disciples
- preach the Gospel
- baptize

*That’s what we are to do, and we’re doing it!*  
**“...upholding all things by the word of His own power...”** *Think about that!*

Christ is so righteous that He’s entrusted with the whole of the universe around us here on the Earth, ***that in one word He could dissolve this whole solar system in a flash!***

*“...when He had **by Himself...**”* (v 3). *He had to do this all alone! No one was there holding His hand!*

Even God the Father had to back off and leaven Him alone, because He had to do this alone! Think about that! Bearing the sins of the whole world. ***The Lamb of God to take away the sin of the world!***

*“...purged our sins, sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high”* (v 3). ***There we have the whole purpose of Christ:***

- His life
- His death
- His resurrection

***sitting at the right hand of God!*** *That’s an amazing thing to understand!*

Tomorrow we will continue with #3, because the ***created relationships*** that God wants with us—between Him and us—are so great and important. I want you to concentrate on not letting:

- carnality
- stupidity
- squabbling
- unforgiveness

cause you to be upset and not close to God. ***Repent of that! Draw close to God, let Him fill you with His Spirit and get your mind on the whole purpose as to why we’re here. This is the whole purpose of the Feast of Tabernacles!***

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Exodus 19:3-6, 8
- 2) Exodus 20:2-8, 12-17
- 3) Exodus 25:9, 8
- 4) Exodus 31:13-17
- 5) Exodus 32:1-2, 4-5
- 6) Ezekiel 16:1-7
- 7) Hebrews 4:12
- 8) Ezekiel 16:8-10, 13-17
- 9) Malachi 1:6-9, 11-14
- 10) Malachi 2:1-10, 13-15
- 11) Psalm 2:7
- 12) Luke 1:35
- 13) Psalm 2:8-9
- 14) Hebrews 1:1-3

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Revelation 2; 3; 6
- Genesis 15; 22
- John 3:16
- Exodus 21-24
- Isaiah 54
- Psalm 78
- 2 Chronicles 5
- Matthew 18; 28

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 7/16/21

Copyright 2021—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

## Created Relationships III

(FOT Day 5)

Fred R. Coulter—September 25, 2021

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to Day 5 of the Feast of Tabernacles 2021.

It's been very enlightening the things that we've been able to learn to do, how we're going to do it. We will cover some of that today, and more of it tomorrow, as well. There's so much that's going to be done during the Millennium.

The Church of the Firstborn, the firstfruits of God, are going to have direct, personal involvement in teaching the people, and direct, personal involvement with Jesus Christ:

- Who will be King
- Who will be Lord
- Who will be God

*Not just manifested as in the first time He came!*

Just imagine what that New Jerusalem is going to be like! ***Don't let anyone cause you to believe that the description of a temple in Ezek. 40 onward is the Millennial Temple!*** That would be so puny, so small that it would be incredible.

Remember, as we have covered, when we come back with Christ to the earth and come to the Mount of Olives split in two and raise up. There's going to be a tremendous tabernacle ***That is going to be the central government of the world.*** The central religious center of the world.

Isaiah 4:5: "And the LORD will create over every dwelling place of Mount Zion..."

Remember that Jesus said that He's going to prepare a place for us, as well. Here are dwelling places. We don't know who all is going to be there, ***but we know that:***

- Christ is going to be there
- Abraham, Isaac and Jacob will be there
- Moses and Elijah will be there

Who else will be there? *I imagine that:*

- Mary will be there
- the apostles will be there

But they will also be ruling over the 12 tribes of Israel judging them, as Jesus said.

Think about how huge this will be. This is actually a tabernacle. That is fitting to have that for the Feast of Tabernacles.

"...and over her assemblies, a cloud and

smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for over all the glory *shall be* a canopy" (v 5).

A big, huge canopy covering Jerusalem; it's going to be awesome! It's going to be the most beautiful place on earth. We'll be able to go there and get instructions, worship Christ. *Think about that!* When you come to understand it, and we look at the things for the Feast of Tabernacles we have been called to a great and marvelous thing.

Verse 6: "And there shall be a tabernacle for shade by day from the heat, and for refuge, and for shelter from storm and rain."

Let's also see what else God has done to make all of this happen. We know that with the plan of God there are the stages of it through all the Holy Days. But Christ is the central figure past, present—whatever age anyone lived in—and future, whatever ages are to come in the future.

What Christ did when He came was to do things that include the whole plan of God, and He is the central point of it.

Remember where we left off yesterday, that Christ by Himself offered Himself for the forgiveness of our sins. Also, we need to expand our thinking. All those in the future during the Millennium, and then we come to the Last Great Day with all of those who have been in the past. So, Christ's coming was greater and had more implications of things of the plan of God than people have understood.

Why is that? *Because God came in the flesh!* That's what Paul wrote (2-Tim. 3) ***God manifested in the flesh for the very purpose of opening the door for salvation for all people, past, present and future!***

We will see a little later that Paul wrote that God revealed to all the prophets and all the apostles things that were not revealed until the point that God revealed it them, which must have been in the 60s<sub>A.D.</sub> So, God doesn't reveal everything all at once, and the fulfillment of these things covers more than just what we think.

Too many times in fighting the daily battles that we have, in overcoming the sin within, in resisting Satan the devil, we get so focused in on that that we forget the greatness of the plan and calling of God.

All the leaders of the world would like to know what these things are ***that we know***, but they

don't know! They won't know because they are blinded. As we have seen with some messages coming up to the Feast of Tabernacles, they want to get out into space, way out into space! They act as if they have no limitations. But they haven't thought it out.

In order to be able to travel in space, ***you've got to be a spirit being!*** So, there was a time when God was planning what has manifested to us in His Word. He and Jesus Christ were there together.

It is important to understand what God is really given us with:

- His Spirit
- His Truth
- His Word

2-Timothy 1:7: "For God has not given us a **spirit of fear...**"

That's what's in the world today, the spirit of fear ruled by Satan the devil. Satan will be gone during the Millennium.

"...**but of power...**" (v 7).

- the power to overcome
- the power to pray to God
- to receive power from God with His Holy Spirit

"...and **of love...**" (v 7).

*And love is the key thing of everything that God is doing! **The love of God!** God looks way beyond things in time and space, that it's difficult for us to comprehend. The most we can comprehend is what's in the Word!*

"...and of **sound-mindedness**" (v 7). *Think about that for a minute! When we're in the world, it doesn't matter:*

- who we are
- where we are
- how smart we are
- how dumb we are
- male or female

*makes no difference!*

We're not sound-minded because out in the world they don't have the Holy Spirit. Look at everything out there, it's all going wrong! God has called *us to make it all right* when Jesus sets up the Kingdom. Think about that! The Feast of Tabernacles is also a time for us to get as many glimpses of spiritual truth about what we will be doing in the Kingdom of God as we can.

Verse 8: "Therefore, you should not be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me His prisoner..."

What happens when someone goes to jail? *First thing you do is say that he/she deserved it!* But you don't know, you weren't there. Here's Paul—a great apostle of Jesus Christ—waiting death in chains.

"...but jointly suffer with *me for the sake of the Gospel*, according to *the power of God*, Who has saved us..." (vs 8-9).

- we *have been saved* from our sins
- we *are being saved* in the process of growing and overcoming
- we *shall be saved* at the resurrection and changed from flesh to spirit

"...**and called us with a Holy calling...**" (v 9). *A calling so magnificent that what we understand of it, even the maximum amount, is nothing but just a little bit!*

Think about what it's going to be like when we're resurrected. ***Then God begins to reveal:***

- how we are to live as spirit beings
- what His plan is
- what we're going to do

*Amazing! Think on that!*

"...not according to our works, **but according to His own purpose...**" (v 9).

Remember that God is love and His whole purpose is *in love to create* <sup>[#1]</sup>*His Family*, <sup>[#2]</sup>*then save all the nations, as many as will repent!*

"...and grace..." (v 9)—*the personal direct relationship that you have with God the Father and Jesus Christ, which allows for:*

- the forgiveness of sin
- closeness to God
- answered prayer

***All of that is a part of grace!***

Remember that when God says something, it is as good as done, even though it may take centuries to accomplish.

"...**which was given us in Christ Jesus before the ages of time**" (v 9),

Why do I go over that? *Because it helps us to understand that what God is doing is so meaningful and powerful!* He has called us and chosen us; we're :

- the called

- the chosen
- the faithful

To work under Christ, to carry out His plan, first of all on the earth in what Rev. calls *the thousand year period*—or the Millennium.

Let's read some verses that we know very clearly, because all of these are a part of what God is doing in order to prepare for the execution of His plan at a time that it's to be taken care of. Here we come from before the ages of time to the beginning of the world:

John 1:1: "In *the* beginning was the Word, and the Word was with the God, and the Word was God."

Sidebar: In the Greek there's no definite article for God in that phrase: "...the Word was God." But there is the phrase before it: "...the Word was with the God..."

The Jehovah Witnesses say that Jesus is less than God. They put a small 'g' there—"...the Word was God." and put an 'a' in front of it so that it reads: *a god! That's completely wrong!*

The reason that there's no definite article there—because if there were a definite article there it would be referring back to *the God*, so you couldn't identify Christ as God if there were a definite article to make it say *the God*. It would be *the God, the God* in the Greek would be referring one to the other.

It was written this way to show that there are two who are in the Godhead, one the Father and the other one Jesus Christ.

Verse 2: "He was in *the* beginning with God"—*because They were planning everything together*

Verse 3: "All things came into being through Him..." *Everything that there is!* Whatever you see and the things you don't see, and some things you never know of at all.

"...and not even one thing that was created came into being without Him" (v 3).

So, all you top scientists out there who believe in evolution—which shows you are as Rom. 1 says, 'fools'—

- whatever you do
- whatever you work on
- whatever theory you have

**God make it all!** So, **IF** you think that you're important, **THEN**

- you create your own dirt
- you create your own molecules
- you create your own life

So we can look at you and say, 'You're God!' You can know for sure that the last laugh is coming, then they will understand how stupid they have been!

***No one has a sound mind unless they have the Spirit of God!***

Verse 4: "In Him was life, and the Life was the Light of men."

Everyone who has the spirit of man in him came from the One Who was called Jesus Christ. That's given at conception, ***so therefore, abortion is murder!***

When He came into the world He was the light of the world, but the world is in darkness because of Satan the devil. During the Millennium all of that is going to be removed.

Verse 9: "The True Light was that which enlightens everyone who comes into the world"—*past, present, future! Everyone who comes into the world!* And with ***created relationships*** we have:

- husband and wife
- father and mother
- brothers and sisters

***All of that is under God!*** Each one has their ***created relationship*** that if they yield to God, God's going to help them to grow, change and overcome.

Verse 10: "He was in the world, and the world came into being through Him, but the world did not know Him."

- they rejected Him
- they killed Him
- they followed Satan the devil instead of God

Verse 11: "He came to His own, and His own did not receive Him; but as many as received Him, to them He gave authority to become *the* children of God..." (vs 11-12).

Right there in that one verse tells you the heart and core of the whole plan of God, to become the children of God. Why do you think we're made:

- in the image of God?
- in the likeness of God?

*that we have:*

- abilities?
- a mind?

***God gave that to us!***

"...*even* to those who believe in His name..."

[that's getting into conversion here] ...who were not begotten by bloodlines, nor by *the* will of *the* flesh, nor by *the* will of man, but *by the will* of God" (vs 12-13).

Stop and think about that in relationship to what we're going to be doing in the Millennium. God is:

- teaching us
- preparing us
- leading us
- helping us to grow in grace and knowledge
  - ✓ to learn
  - ✓ to understand

*That's through everything we experience!*

- all the trials that we go through
- all the blessings that we receive
- all of the correction that comes from God

*is so that we can be perfected for the resurrection!*

Then once we're perfected in the resurrection, we're going to teach the whole world God's way.

- no more war
- no more fighting
- no more division

We'll talk about tomorrow how God is going to handle it when there's sin, because God is not going to take away free moral agency.

Verse 14: "And the Word became flesh... [we know how that was with Mary, etc.] ...and tabernacled among us..."—*dwelt temporarily among us!*

He wasn't baptized until He was 30-years-old. Then He had a 3-1/2 year ministry and that was it! But God raised Him from the dead, and He sits at the right hand of God now to carry on the work of the Church. Think how important that is. Think how necessary it is for all of us in the Church, and for all the elders to teach the brethren to know the Word of God and to grow and overcome.

We are here to facilitate that the brethren grow in grace and knowledge. We're not here to rule over you. We're not here to be your masters! **We are here so that we all can become the children of God!**

"...and we ourselves... [all the apostles] ...beheld His glory..." (v 14).

When did they see that? *When Jesus took Peter, James and John up on the Mount of Transfiguration and He was transfigured before them!*

"...*the* glory as of *the* only begotten with *the* Father, full of grace and truth" (v 14).

It's important to understand this here in relationship to what we need to do. We're going look in many places in the book of John how Jesus yielded to God the Father all the time; what He did and what He said. This gives us a guidepost for what we're going to be doing in teaching the brethren in the Millennium, and how we need to carry it out, because:

- we're not going to be doing it according to our own will
- we're not going to do it according to our own thoughts

**NO!**

- we've got to have the mind of Christ
- we've got to have the authority of God
- we've got to have the wisdom of God

*Right now, what God is doing in our lives is preparing us for that!*

Let's see how far reaching the things of Jesus are. Remember three things: ***past, present, future!***

Verse 29: "On the next day, John sees Jesus coming to him, and he says, 'Behold the Lamb of God... [it's interesting what John knew] ...Who takes away **the sin of the world**'"—*which includes all of the sins!*

What is that sin? *It goes back to Adam and receiving the law of sin and death within his own members*—which is there as Paul writes about—*through all generations, which Jesus took upon Himself to take away **the sin of the world!***

Let's also see something that's going to be a mainstay of everything we teach during the Millennium. Remember those three things: past, present, future!

John 3:14: "And even as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness..." *The serpent is a type of Satan and sin!*

Why does John refer that to what Christ did? *Because His crucifixion is what's going to get rid of Satan, forgive sin, get rid of sin!*

If it's being "...lifted up..." it's being crucified! That's symbolic of crucifying all sin, again: *past, present and future!*

"...in the same way it is ordained that the Son of man be lifted up" (v 14). *That was startling to Nicodemus! Why? Because there has to be that perfect sacrifice!*

Verse 15: “So that everyone... [past, present, future] ...who believes in Him may not perish, but may have everlasting life.”

That’s the whole purpose of the Millennium! To help all the nations and all of the people to see how wonderful that God’s way is:

- how great His Ten Commandments are
- how fantastic it is with His Holy Spirit
- how great the Family of God is

*in serving all the people in the Millennium*

- to teach them
- to train them
- to help them

*Think about that! **Everyone**, past, present and future!* But those in the past never had a chance, so that’s why we have the Last Great Day.

Verse 16: “For **God so loved the world...** [How? *Past, present and future!*] ...that He gave His only Begotten Son, so that **everyone who believes in Him...**”

The Greek means *believes, and believing continuously*. It’s not that you just profess His name. That’s not enough; you must **believe and continue to believe**, and this kind of belief **leads to**:

- repentance
- obedience
- love
- faith
- hope

“...**may not** perish...” (v 16)—*that’s the correct translation!*

It’s not *shall not* perish or *should not* perish. It’s may not because it all depends on the individuals—yours, mine and everybody else’s—free moral agency that we love God and keep His commandments and willingly serve Him.

“...but **may have** everlasting life” (v 16).

John 5 is quite a chapter, indeed, and reveals a lot. What Christ did, and it tells us what we must do now, and what we must teach the people in the Millennium to do.

Jesus healed the man who had an infirmity for 38-years and told him to take up his bed and walk. It was probably like a sleeping bag. Of course, that was against the *traditions* of the Jews. They took the Scripture from the Old Testament that says ‘you shall not carry a burden on the Sabbath.’ *A sleeping bag is not a burden!*

So, they were all mad because they accused Jesus of breaking the Sabbath. Then Jesus gave them

some very important lessons that they needed to learn, and we need to learn, and all the people in the Millennium need to learn.

God is not interested in sacrifice and petty little human laws. He’s interested in love and truth, and in His Laws. What Jesus did in healing the man with the infirmity was absolutely what was right on the Sabbath Day. As a matter of fact, it may have been the Feast of Trumpets. Very possible! We don’t know, but it just says ‘a Feast of the Jews.’

We’re going to learn what we need to learn for our part so that we can better understand how we need to be preparing ourselves with the Spirit of God and His Word for the resurrection and serving the people.

(break@38:17)

Let’s learn the lessons we need to learn. **God’s way is not a religion!**

- it’s a way of life
- it’s a way of love
- it’s a way of truth

In this life we need to learn it so that when we enter into the Kingdom of God and are transformed from flesh into spirit, and God gives us whatever work He wants us to do in His Kingdom, that it will be based on the right thing, which is the *love of God!* In the Gospel of John God tells us how much He loves us.

In the world today, the problem is that a lot of people like to *play religion*, they like to say that they belong to a church and ‘we’re faithful in our Sunday-keeping, and have the greatest time with all the holidays, etc.’

They don’t even understand how far removed from God that they really are. We know that, but **we need to know what we need to do**. Here is the thing that we need to pray about every single day.

- What is the greatest thing that we can do toward God, for God, and for ourselves?
- What is the greatest thing that He wants us to do toward Him?

Matthew 22:36—a *doctor of the law asks Jesus*: ‘Master, which commandment is the great commandment in the Law?’ And Jesus said to him, ‘You shall **love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind**’” (vs 36-37). *Mark 12 adds with all your strength!*

That’s the key most important thing that



there is. It's not a matter of wisdom, not a matter of how much you know, it's a matter of: **Do you really love God?**

In the world they like to claim the love of God and say that's it's *unconditional*. God is saying that ***it is conditional!*** That's why we need to pray about it every day, brethren, because we're looking at some tough times coming down the road, and we're going to be looking at things that are difficult to understand.

Problems will come into our lives that we will think: 'Why is this so bad?' *Remember what Jesus went through!* He went through it because He ***loved God!*** Likewise with us!

This Feast of Tabernacles helps us all to draw close together; we'll talk about loving each other in a little bit, because that's also necessary. How can we love each other if we don't love God *first*?

Now the man who was healed went and told the Jews that Jesus was the One Who healed him.

John 5:16: "And for this cause, the Jews persecuted Jesus and **sought to kill Him...**"

Jesus said, 'There's coming the day that ***they think*** that they're doing God's business when they kill you.' That day is coming because of the hatred of the world and the hatred of Satan the devil.

"...because He had done these things on a Sabbath...." (v 16).

Verse 18: "...the Jews sought all the more to kill Him, not only because **He had loosed the Sabbath...**"

He *loosed* the Sabbath; He didn't break it. *The King James* translating it that way is completely misunderstanding the Bible.

"...but also *because* He had called God His own Father, making Himself equal with God" (v 18). ***If You're the Son of God, You are equal with God after the resurrection!***

Verse 19: "Therefore, Jesus answered and said to them, 'Truly, truly I say to you, **the Son has no power to do anything of Himself...**' Same way with us! ***We need to learn to:***

- trust God
- rely on God
- love God

All of those things, so that whatever we do we do in the name of God and we do it right, in a way that's helpful, in a way that's good.

This also means that ***as the Son He had no power to do anything of His own!*** Christ relied totally on God the Father! We rely totally on God the Father and Jesus Christ.

"...**but only what He sees the Father do...**" (v 19). *So, there was communication between Jesus and the Father!*

"...For whatever He does, these things the Son also does in the same manner. For the Father loves the Son..." (vs 19-20). *Think about that! That's why we have to love God **first!***

"...and shows Him everything that He Himself is doing..." (v 20).

*Think about how much God has shown His people*, for each one of us, because we love God! That's quite a thing to understand. He shows us what He's doing, and is not the Feast of Tabernacles, and what's going to happen at that time, is that not what God wants done, and we become integral part of it as the sons and daughters of God? ***Yes, indeed!***

"...And He will show Him greater works than these, so that you may be filled with wonder. For even as the Father raises the dead and gives life, in the same way also, the Son gives life to whom He will" (vs 20-21).

That's why, every day, 'not my will be done, but Your will, God!' That's all a part of loving God.

Verse 22: "For the Father judges no one, but has committed all judgment to the Son."

Why? *Because He took on flesh and became a human being!* He knows what it's like. He's been tested in every point just exactly as we are, yet, without sin (Heb. 4).

- He understands what it's like to be under temptation
- He understands what it's like to suffer through the difficult times

*That's why He's been given all judgment!*

Verse 23: "So that all may honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. The one who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father Who sent Him."

Quite an interesting thing! We're going to see some very important points here that are absolutely essential. This is what we're going to be teaching the brethren. Why I'm going through all of these things is so that we, during this Feast of Tabernacles and after we leave here and go home, ***we'll have a closer relationship with God***, so that we can attain to what God wants us to do.

That's the whole purpose of it, so that we can all attain to the first resurrection and serve God in serving the people during the Millennium. Think about serving them during the Great White Throne Judgment. What a great thing that's going to be!

Verse 24: "Truly, truly I say to you, the one who hears My Word, **and believes Him Who sent Me**, has everlasting life and does not come into judgment; for he has passed from death into life." *That means that you:*

- have repented
- been baptized
- received the Holy Spirit
- are growing in grace and knowledge
- are living in the love of God
- are loving God yourself

*and God loving you!* All of that! That's what God wants. We don't come into judgment or condemnation. But the resurrection, which is life!

Verse 25: "Truly, truly I say to you, *the* hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who hear shall live." *All the dead!*

That's shows you the great power of God! *All the dead*—past, present and future!

Verse 26: "For even as the Father has life in Himself, so also has He given to the Son to have life in Himself; and has also given Him authority to execute judgment because He is *the* Son of man" (vs 26-27).

That's telling those scribes, Pharisees and priests and awful lot. Here they are standing there, condemning Him and wanting to kill Him. Here's what Jesus is telling them, that He's the Messiah and He is here doing the will of God, and you hate Him.

Verse 28: "Do not wonder at this, for *the* hour is coming in which all who are in the graves shall hear His voice and shall come forth: those who have practiced good unto a resurrection of life..." (vs 28-29).

The good that we do is the *good of God!* Not good that we think is good, **and try it make it the Word of God!**

"...a resurrection of life... [eternal life] ...and those who have practiced evil unto **a resurrection of judgment**" (v 29). *This has two categories:*

### The Second Resurrection

1. they lived their life in sin and have not had their sins forgiven, **but they haven't committed the unpardonable sin**; they will be raised to a physical life for an opportunity for salvation
2. **the incorrigible wicked who have committed the unpardonable sin**; they will have the judgment given to them and will be cast into the Lake of Fire

*There's an awful lot here in the Gospel of John.*

Verse 30: "I have no power to do anything **of** Myself..."

Greek 'ek'—*of*—which means He had nothing that He could initiate from His own personal being. No power to do anything.

Unless what Jesus is doing is with the power of God so that in turn those who receive that will be able to enter into the Kingdom of God. *He does nothing on his own!*

"...but as I hear, I judge; and My judgment is just because **I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father Who sent Me**" (v 30). *That's quite a thing!*

Think about our daily prayer (Matt. 6). How does it start out?

Matthew 6:9: "Therefore, you are to pray after this manner: 'Our Father, Who *is* in heaven, hallowed be Your name; Your Kingdom come; Your will be done on earth, as *it is* in heaven' (vs 9-10).

That means in your daily life! That's why daily prayer is so important. Daily prayer helps us to understand not to live our own lives with our own will, **but use our will power and free moral agency to choose God's way!**

- to love God *His* way
- to do things *His* way

*That's what Jesus is talking about in John 5!*

John 5:37: "And the Father Himself, Who sent Me, has borne witness of Me. You have neither heard His voice nor seen His form at any time."

We know—and this is also proof—that this is the Lord God of the Old Testament was Jesus Christ and not the Father.

This is a very important thing in v 38; think about this, and ask yourself: Do we do this the way that God wants? or not?

Verse 38: "And you do not have His Word dwelling in you, for you do not believe Him Whom He has sent."

Think about that for a minute. What is the New Covenant to have it written in our heart and mind? ***IF*** it's written there ***THEN*** we believe it. ***We believe it unto salvation unto the resurrection so that we can be there with Christ and save the world!***

In order for God to save the world, He's got to have all of those in the first resurrection there to help Him do it. How important is that?

Verse 39: "You search the Scriptures, for in them you think that you have eternal life; and they are the ones that testify of Me."

There are 356 places in the Old Testament that refer to Jesus Christ! Maybe even more!

Verse 40: "But you are unwilling to come to Me, that you may have life." *Remember that the only way you have life, the only way you have Truth is through Jesus Christ!*

Verse 41 is a very important verse for us. In the days that we are living in, with the way it's going be coming down, ***we have got to be spiritually strong:***

- with God's Spirit
- with God's Word in us
- with resoluteness
- with determination
- with love, faith and belief

Verse 41: "I do not receive glory from men."

Look what happened when the Church did that! What happened? How did God correct it? ***It no longer exists!*** How's that for correction? Then Jesus makes quite a statement, and this tells you how much God knows about us:

- our intentions
- our thoughts
- our attitudes

And also what we'll be able to know about those whom we are teaching and helping. It's going to be quite a thing! That's why we need to learn of Jesus now! Think about the future when we're going to be in the great Feast of Tabernacles when Christ returns.

This was a problem in the Church. If it wasn't a problem within the Church, then why did God destroy it?

Verse 42: "But I have known you, that ***you do not have the love of God in yourselves.***" *Do we?*

Remember where we started: Love God with all your heart, mind, soul and being. They devolved everything down into 'a religion,' works and traditions of men. ***They didn't love God!***

- they loved ***themselves***
- they loved ***their friends***
- they loved ***their works***
- they loved ***their traditions***

Like one man who conversed with a rabbi, he told him—this was Roy Assanti, our office manager in Australia—"if you didn't have all of these traditions you and I would believe virtually the same." The rabbi's answer was, 'If we don't have our traditions, we have nothing!'

Think about that; that's quite a statement! You don't have God; you don't have the love of God, *because you cling to your traditions!* You can apply the same thing to Protestants, Catholics, independents, whatever.

Verse 43: "I have come in My Father's name, and you do not receive Me; *but* if another comes in his own name, you will receive him. How are you able to believe, you who receive glory from one another..." (vs 43-44).

Think about that in relationship to our teaching the brethren during the Millennium. How are they going to be able to believe ***unless*** we're teaching:

- the things of God?
- the will God?
- the love of God?
- the Truth of God?

"...and do not seek the glory that *comes* from the only God?" (v 44).

Notice what He said; a complete *spiritual dagger* in the heart:

Verse 45: "Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father. There is *one* who accuses you, *even* Moses, in whom you have hope." *Everything was Moses, Moses, Moses!*

Verse 46: "But if you believed Moses, you would have believed Me; for he wrote about Me. And if you do not believe his writings, how shall you believe My words?" (vs 46-47). *Got to have the whole Bible!*

This is what we're going to be teaching, and this is what we need to be doing now. The point I want us to all understand is, that what we do now is going to affect what it will be then.

John 6:57: "As the living Father has sent

Me, and I live by the Father... [that's what He did completely] ...so also the one who eats Me shall live by Me"—referring to the Passover! **Live by God!**

John 12:47: But if anyone hears My words and does not believe, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world. The one who rejects Me and does not receive My words has one who judges him; the Word, which I have spoken, that shall judge him in the last day" (vs 47-48). *He made it clear:*

I'm not here on My own, these are things that I have thought of Myself, but these are from the Father!

Verse 49: "For I have not spoken from Myself; but the Father, Who sent Me, **gave Me commandment Himself**,... [direct from God] ...what I should say and what I should speak." *Same way with us today, and this is what we need to understand!*

Verse 50: "And I know that His commandment is eternal life. Therefore, whatever I speak, I speak exactly as the Father has told Me"—***because there's no other way to receive eternal life!***

John 14—we know this is on the Passover night, but this is talking about what's going to happen in the Millennium.

John 14:2: "In My Father's house are many dwelling places; if it were otherwise, I would have told you. I am going to prepare a place for you." *Think about that relationship to:*

- how you live your life
- how you serve the brethren
- what you do in your life
- how you pray
- how you study
- everything that you do

*God is preparing a place for us! A place!*

Think about how good that's going to be. On the Last Great Day we're going to cover about New Jerusalem. That sounds like a pretty great place to live!

Verse 3: "And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself; so that where I am, you may be also."

This is what we need to learn now. This is what all the brethren, elders—everything about it; whatever we try and do. Something that looks good, but not defined as something we should do, that's going to lead to trouble.

Verse 6: "Jesus said to him, 'I am **the**

**Way**... [there's no other way] ...and **the Truth**..."

- the more you study the Word of God
- the more you understand the Truth that's in it
- the more that you're going to understand what's in there for us

"...and **the Life**; no one comes to the Father except through Me" (v 6). ***No one is going to the Father unless it's done God's way!***

Then He says and makes it very clear, and I know that we cover this on Passover and I know that we cover it at other times, but I want you to think of it in terms of the Feast of Tabernacles:

- our keeping it now
- for each one of us individually coming into the Kingdom of God

So that we can really yield ourselves to God and how important it is! How we never, *never, never* want to lose this.

Verse 23: "Jesus answered and said to him, **If anyone loves Me...**" ***Love God, love Christ!*** How do you love Christ?

- by doing what He says
- by believing what He's teaching
- by loving Him
- by loving the brethren

"...he will keep My Word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode with him" (v 23).

That's something to really sink your mind into. With the Spirit of God you have the Spirit of Christ for the mind of Christ, and we the Spirit of the Father, which is the begettal for eternal life!

"...make Our abode..."— *dwell with us!* That's what's in us now. So, let's use that. Let's everyday drink in of it through study, prayer, yieldedness to God.

John 15:1: "I am the true vine, and My Father is the husbandman."

Verse 4: "Dwell in Me, and I in you...." *Here we have the Father dwelling in us, Christ dwelling us, working both ways!*

"...As a branch cannot bear fruit of itself, but only if it remains in the vine, neither *can* you bear fruit unless you are dwelling in Me" (v 4). *We add Christ and the Father are dwelling in us!*

Verse 5: "I am the vine, and you are the branches. The one who is dwelling in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; because apart from Me **you**

**can do nothing**”—of a lasting spiritual nature!

You may be able to do some things, but they're not in accord with God. **IF** they're not in accord with God and Jesus and the Word of God, **THEN** why are we doing it?

Notice that He gives a warning; this warning is given so that we will remain in Christ.

Verse 6: “If anyone does not dwell in Me, he is cast out as a branch, and is dried up; and men gather them and cast *them* into a fire, and they are burned.... [that's going to be true] ... If you dwell in Me, and My words dwell in you...” (vs 6-7). **You're dwelling in Him and His Word is in you!**

“...you shall ask whatever you desire, and it shall come to pass for you” (v 7). God will answer your prayers.

- sometimes the answer is *no*
- sometimes the answer is *yes, but*
- other times the answer is *yes perfectly*

Verse 8: “In this is My Father glorified, that you bear much fruit; so shall you be My disciples.”

Think about that in the Millennium! God gives us our assignments and we know what we're doing and practicing the things of God, teaching the things of God, bearing much fruit. Think of the fruit that's going to come during that time. Think about how it's going to be. Those entering into the Kingdom of God during the Millennium, what a great joy that's going to be. Satan is nowhere around.

The only problem with sin that we will have is the *law of sin and death* will still in human beings. There will be some, as we'll find out tomorrow, who will not want to do what God wants. We will find out what happens with them.

Verse 8: “In this is My Father glorified, that you bear much fruit; so shall you be My disciples.”

Notice that here's what we want. Here is what we need to rely on, and this is what we're going to teach during the Millennium. It's going to be so totally different from anything we have knowledge of today that there's no comparison.

Verse 9: “As the Father has loved Me... [that's perfect love] ...I also have loved you; **live in My love**”—which comes from the Father! How is that expressed? The first visible way is:

Verse 10: “If you keep My commandments, you shall live in My love; just as I have kept My Father's commandments and live in His love.”

That's what God wants, and that's what the whole Millennium is going to be based upon:

- love
- truth
- righteousness
- goodness
- joy

*All the wondrous things of God!* Things we can't even imagine that will be done and can be done.

God is going to be glorified! Christ is going to be glorified! God's plan that was from before the ages of time is going to unfold and become greater and greater!

Eph. 1 tells us how much God is involved in our lives, and how we need to respond to God, which in turn will help us be:

- more converted
- more loving
- more yielded
- more doing the will of God

*which in turn at the resurrection will give us the ability to really help the brethren and the people!*

This is something, the whole first chapter, but we don't have time to go through the whole chapter. But so that we understand what God is doing...

Ephesians 1:1: “Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by *the* will of God, to the saints who are in Ephesus and **to the faithful in Christ Jesus**... [way beyond time and space down to our day] ...Grace and peace *be* to you from God our Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ” (vs 1-2).

May that be with us during this Feast of Tabernacles. May this be the greatest Feast that we have ever had, *spiritually speaking!*

Verse 3: “Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly *things* with Christ.” *That is a prophecy of things in the future, but the heavenly things are:*

- the Holy Spirit of God
- the Truth of God
- the love of God

*All of that that we have now!* I want you to think about this; look around and see each one of us, and God is the One Who has done it. Think about it!

Verse 4: “According as He has personally chosen us...”

- Who first draws us? *The Father!*

- Who teaches us? *God!*
- How does He teach us? *With His Word and His Spirit!*

“...for Himself **before the foundation of the world...**” (v 4).

That is those whom He chooses He has the plan worked out before the foundation of the world.

“...in order that we might be Holy and blameless before Him in love... [what a thing that is] ...having predestinated us for sonship...” (vs 4-5).

- that’s why we’re here
- that’s why we’re in the Church
- that’s why we keep the Sabbath
- that’s why we keep the Holy Days
- that’s why we keep the Passover
- that’s why we love each other
- that’s why we do the things we need to do
  - ✓ because God loves us
  - ✓ because God has chosen us

*So that we will be there in the Kingdom of God to teach the rest of the world!*

“...to Himself through Jesus Christ, according to the good pleasure of His own will” (v 5).

Verse 13: “In Whom you also trusted after hearing the Word of the Truth, the Gospel of your salvation; in Whom also, after believing, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise.”

That’s what here today to do; to stir up the Spirit of God in you. To have a broad, big picture of what God is doing, and how He is doing it.

Verse 14: “Which is *the* earnest of our inheritance until *the* redemption of the purchased possession, to *the* praise of His glory.” ***This is the inspiration of God being revealed to us!***

Verse 15: “For **this cause...**”

- for the cause of everything that God is doing
- we’re here for the cause of the Millennium
- we’re here for the cause of learning to grow in grace and knowledge
- we’re here because we love God
- we’re here because we love each other

“...I also, after hearing of the faith in the Lord Jesus that is among you, and the love toward all the saints, do not cease to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers” (vs 15-16).

Now here is what we need, and what we

need to learn from this day:

Verse 17: “That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, **may give you...** [this is what God wants to give to us] ...**the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him.** *And* may the eyes of your mind be enlightened... [to understand] ...in order that you may comprehend what is the hope of His calling, and what *are* the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the inner working of His mighty power, which He wrought in Christ, when He raised Him from *the* dead...” (vs 17-20).

Brethren, on this 5<sup>th</sup> day of the Feast of Tabernacles, let’s understand how much that we can grow in grace and knowledge and understanding:

- by loving God and doing the will of God
- by being faithful
- by yielding to God
- by continually going forward
- by continually yielding to Him

Scriptural References:

- 1) Isaiah 4:5-6
- 2) 2 Timothy 1:7-9
- 3) John 1:1-4, 9-14, 29
- 4) John 3:14-16
- 5) Matthew 22:36-37
- 6) John 5:16, 18-30
- 7) Matthew 6:9-10
- 8) John 5:37-47
- 9) John 6:57
- 10) John 12:47-50
- 11) John 14:2-3, 6, 23
- 12) John 15:1, 4-10
- 13) Ephesians 1:1-5, 13-20

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Ezekiel 40
- 2 Timothy 3
- Romans 1
- John 5
- Mark 12
- Hebrews 4
- Matthew 6

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 7/19/21

Copyright 2021—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

## Building a New World, *God's Way!*

(FOT Day 6)

Fred R. Coulter—September 26, 2021

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to Day 6 of the Feast of Tabernacles!

I hope you are having a great Feast, a wonderful time! Keep your mind on the goal, because we have the greatest calling; we will have the greatest jobs and things. Remember that as the Church of Firstborn, we will be the Church of the Firstborn *forever*, as well as being the firstfruits.

All who are in the first resurrection will be part of it! We're told in Rev. 20 that we are going to rule and reign a thousand years with Christ. We're told in Rev. 5 that this rule and reign will be on the earth! So, here we are now qualifying for it. Let's see what Jesus said about it.

Look at your own circumstances, look at what they are. It doesn't matter what they are, it's what you are in God's sight.

Jesus was showing that He had not come to abolish the Law or the Prophets. Let's see how sure everything is with the Word of God:

- the Law
- the Prophets
- the Psalms
- the Gospels
- Acts
- all the Epistles of Paul
- the General Epistles
- book of Revelation

### **TRUTH!**

Matthew 5:18: "For truly I say to you, until the heaven and the earth shall pass away... [it's still here] ...one jot... [a little tick mark] ...or one tittle... [that's one turned the other way] ...shall in no way pass from the Law until **everything** has been fulfilled"—*in the future!*

Notice how important this is! You can look out at the world and everyone is going around to and fro, here and there, who's the greatest, who's this and that. But what is it in the eyes of God?

Verse 19: "Therefore, whoever... [that's the world here] ...shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven... [doesn't that they'll be there. If they repent they'll probably will] ...but whoever..." *Listen to this:*

- this is where we fit

- this is why we are called
- this is what we're going to do

"...**whoever shall practice and teach them**, this one shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven" (v 19).

That's something! **God's way!** Jesus wanted to make sure that there was no interlocking of Judaism with the commandments of God, because there isn't!

Verse 20: "For I say to you, unless your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees..." *Those are the ones who practice Judaism!*

The laws, commandments, testimonies, statutes and precepts of God **are not from Judaism**. Judaism has tried to envelop all of that into what they do. But what they actually do is hide it and bind it away. If it isn't greater than the scribes and Pharisees, how is that? *Has to be with:*

- the Spirit of God
- the love of God
- the knowledge of God

*Because it says that if we do and teach them we'll be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven! **But if we don't:***

"...there is no way *that* you shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven" (v 20). ***That's an amazing thing to comprehend!***

Let's see a statement by Jesus that covers everything we're going to be doing in the Millennium,

- what it is that God wants done
- how it is that God wants it done
- what is being taught
- what we're going to do
- how it's all going to come about

*John 6*—this is also true in the Millennium. Remember that He didn't come to abolish the Law or the Prophets, and inspiring and creating the New Testament—everything that that includes—adds on top to the Old Testament so you have the complete book.

John 6:44: "**No one**... [*no man, no woman, no anyone*] ...can come to Me **unless the Father, Who sent Me, draws him**; and I will raise him up at the last day"—*referring to Pentecost!*

Verse 45: "It is written in the prophets..."

Just things concerning Jesus: there are over 356 references in the Old Testament. How about the things concerning what God is going to do in the Millennium? *It's overwhelming, because most of the Scriptures referring to what's going to take place in the Millennium are found in the Old Testament!*

"...**'And they shall all be taught by God.'** Therefore, everyone who has heard from the Father, **and has learned**... [the Father is teaching through Christ and during the Millennium we will be teaching, also] ...comes to Me" (v 45).

- think about what Jesus has to do
- think about what it's going to be

*It's going to be the greatest time from the creation of man up to that point!*

After that, starting with the Last Great Day, that will be the greatest and most overwhelming thing to happen in the whole history of the world. Brethren, understand that **God has called us to great things!** Not now;

- now is the time for us to learn
- now is the time for us to be converted
- now is the time for us to be taught by God
  - ✓ through His Word
  - ✓ through His Spirit
  - ✓ together like a hand-in-glove

**An amazing thing! Think about it!**

Whenever you read the Bible, **you're being taught by the Father!** Christ is there helping everything being written in our heart and inscribed upon our mind to become a very part of our being. That's what God wants. That's deep conversion! **That's what is necessary in order to serve the people in the Millennium!** How do we get this deep conversion? *That's absolutely necessary for teaching in the Millennium!*

This has to be our attitude. These are the things we must practice; not just know! It's one thing **to hear**, it's one thing **to know**, and it's another thing **to practice!** With practice comes more understanding. It's quite a wonderful thing that God has done:

- with His Spirit
- with Christ
- with His sacrifice
- with His resurrection
- with His Church

Now we're living in the last days when it says, **In the last days the wise shall understand,**

**but none of the wicked shall understand.** *That's an amazing thing!*

Psalms 119:10: "With all my heart I have sought You..." **How do we seek God?**

- through His Word
- through prayer
- through study
- through crying out to Him

**O Lord God:**

- grant me Your Spirit
- help me with Your Truth
- lead me in Your righteousness
- guide me in Your Holiness

*That's how it is!*

"...O let me not wander from Your commandments" (v 10). *What a wonderful statement!*

When we're all done with the Feast of Tabernacles this year, and we go home and we're on our way we're back in the world. We've got to fight the world, we have to overcome everything that is out there. **Don't stray from the commandments of God!**

Verse 11: "Your Word I have **laid up in my heart**... [become a very part of you] ...so that I might not sin against You."

If you're walking in the way of the Lord and you have the Word of God, and you're going by it, you're not going to sin.

Verse 12: "Blessed are You, O LORD; **teach me** Your statutes."

It says that "...**we'll all be taught of God**..." when we're all the sons and daughters of God as spirit beings, and we're in the God Family and teaching the people, ***they're being taught of God!***

Verse 13: "With my lips I have declared all the judgments of Your mouth."

This is almost like looking down on a great vision of all of human history. That's what it is as we're preparing for the Millennium. Here's what we do; here's how we stay faithful and yielded to God so we can be:

- the teachers
- the administrators
- the leaders

Verse 14: "I have rejoiced... [makes you happy, glad] ...in the way of Your testimonies as much as in all riches."



Everything that we know and all that God is teaching us is greater than all the riches in the world. Remember what Jesus said? *We have to have the true riches!* That's comes from **God!**

Verse 15: “**I** will meditate upon Your precepts and have respect to Your ways. **I** will delight myself in Your statutes; **I** will not forget Your Word” (vs 15-16).

Think how that is! Look at how David is constantly looking to God, and God will do this! God blessings are coming! All of us will have our blessings and rewards, and loving God is the most important thing.

Verse 17: “Deal bountifully with Your servant, that I may live and keep Your Word.”

Notice that all of this leads to a greater understanding of the Word of God. ***A greater understanding of the Word of God will:***

- add to our faith
- add to our hope
- add to our love

***that we love God exceedingly! “Deal bountifully with Your servant, that I may live and keep Your Word.”***

Let's look at some other things concerning learning and teaching.

Psalm 86:9: “All nations whom You have made shall come and worship before You, O LORD, and shall glorify Your name.”

This will happen during the Millennium every Sabbath, every Holy Day, every Feast; all nations will come.

Verse 10: “For You are great and do wonderful things; You alone are God.” *Think about that!*

- How great is the Millennium going to be?
- How fantastic is that going to be?

Verse 11: “**Teach me Your way, O LORD; I will walk in Your Truth...**” *That's what God wants!* Doesn't this agree with what we read in the New Testament? *Yes, indeed!*

“...unite my heart to fear Your name. I will praise You, O LORD my God, with all my heart, and I will glorify Your name forevermore, for great is Your mercy toward me... [think about how great this is] ...and You have delivered my soul from the depths of the grave” (vs 11-13)—*raised from the grave! So, it shows the resurrection!*

***That's a marvelous thing, indeed; something great for us to understand!*** Now you know why many of the Jews are disappointed in Christ, because He didn't deliver the things at that time that we read are coming in the Millennium.

Psalm 132:7: “Let us go unto His tabernacle...”

We described that, the ‘great tabernacle’ (Isa. 4). There will be times we will go to that tabernacle:

- where Christ is
- where all the patriarchs are
- where David is
- where all the apostles are

*Quite an amazing thing!*

“...let us worship at His footstool. Arise, O LORD, into Your rest... [the Millennium] ...You and the ark of Your strength. Let Your priests be clothed with righteousness, and let Your saints shout for joy. For Your servant David's sake, turn not away the face of Your anointed. The LORD has sworn to David in truth; He will not turn from it: ‘Of the fruit of your body will I set upon the throne for you’” (vs 7-11)

What is the ultimate of that? *Jesus Christ!* That's an amazing thing, and Paul showed that.

Let's see what's going to happen; there's a lot that is going to happen in bringing the children of Israel back where they ought to be. Remember that there's more than just the area in the Middle East. The promise was given to Abraham: *look to the North, to the South, the East and to the West!* Let's see what happens when God brings the children of Israel, and they're going to come repenting because God will grant them repentance. ***What a day that will be!***

Ezekiel 36:33: “Thus says the Lord GOD, **‘In the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities...’**”

Isn't that going to be something? God is going to forgive them all. There they were in captivity for their sin, some survived and some didn't and they'll have to wait the second resurrection. But here God is going to cleanse them, teach them and cleanse them.

“...I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waste *places* shall be rebuilt” (v 33).

As we have already covered, it's going to be the greatest re-building project in the history of the world, to re-build it; nothing is going to destroy it! No more war! Well, there will be the last war right at the

end of the Millennium, that will be the last war.

Verse 34: “And **the wasteland shall be tilled**, instead of being desolate before all who pass by.”

Have you ever been on a plane flying along and you look out the window and you think: *It's almost empty! No one is there! All “...the wasteland shall be tilled...”* Think how productive that's going to be!

Verse 35: “And they shall say, ‘This land that was desolate **has become like the Garden of Eden....**’”

It's going to be an amazing thing, and we'll be there helping it take place:

- teaching them what to do
- helping them with their children
- helping them in everything that they do

Think of it, ***every Sabbath, every Holy Day, every Feast of God will be a rejoicing!***

“...And the wasted, desolate and ruined cities now *are fenced and inhabited*” (v 35)—*be built up again; redo the cities!*

As we read in Rev. 16, with the last earthquake that takes place and all the cities of the earth fell! Think about the big skyscrapers in all the great cities around the world. There are some in Asia that are over thousand feet in the air! They're going to collapse! You talk about a project of cleaning up!

Verse 36: “And the nations that are left all around you shall know that **I the LORD** build the ruined *places and* planted that which was desolate. **I the LORD have spoken it, and I will do it.**”

*We will be the ones to carry it out, to make it happen!* That's a marvelous thing to behold! We'll be working right with God and God with us, and us with the people. *Amazing!*

Reading this and thinking about it; looking at the world and the nation and all the troubles and things that are out there:

- *little do they know* what God has planned
- *little do they know* that only through God will there be peace
- *little do they know* that all of us ‘little nothings’—as far as the world is concerned—will be doing it and teaching them

*That's amazing to think about!*

Verse 37: “Thus says the Lord GOD, ‘I will yet be sought by the house of Israel to act for them. I

will increase them with men like a flock.’” *There is going to an increase of men and women that all have to be born!*

Verse 38: “As a Holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her appointed Feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men. And **they shall know that I am the LORD.**”

Everyone is going to be knowing God from the least of them to the greatest of them. What a time that is going to be! We'll be right there! We're the ones causing this to happen after Jesus decrees that it's going to happen. Think about all the work that will entail for us. Think about doing all of that, and how much we, even as spirit beings, will grow in grace, knowledge, understanding, helping and all of this sort of thing. *It's going to be marvelous to behold!*

Ezek. 37 is a little difficult to understand, because the first 18 verses are devoted to the Last Great Day. Whereas, from v 19 forward, that's talking about the beginning of the Millennium.

As it says in Isa. 28, it will be ‘line upon line, precept upon precept and here a little, there a little.’ That's why in the Old Testament it's difficult to comprehend in many cases, because we're used to linear thinking, beginning and ending. God scrambles it all up, and we have to rightly divide it and put it together.

Here's what God is going to do with Israel; Ezekiel 37:19: “Say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel, his companions, and I will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and will make them one stick, and they shall be one in My hand.”’”

Bring back all 12 tribes together! That's going to be a great, tremendous thing!

Verse 20: “And the sticks *on* which you write shall be in your hand before their eyes. And say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the nations where they have gone, and will gather them on every side, and will bring them into their own land”’” (vs 20-21).

Just think of how great some of these movements are going to be, to bring people, families and whole nations and put them where God wants them to be.

Verse 22: “And I will make them one nation in the land on the mountains of Israel, and **one king shall be king over them all.** And they shall no longer be two nations, nor shall they be divided into

two kingdoms any more at all.”

It's going to be a great change, **a great cleansing, healing and teaching!**

Verse 23: “Nor shall they be defiled with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with all of their transgressions. But I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them. And they shall be to Me for a people, and I will be their God.”

See how much God is involved in it? *With God involved in it, that means we're involved in it!* So, when we read these things, remember that we're part of it. You don't just have one man bring a whole nation back. It's going to take a lot of people, **and those are all the converted saints:**

- to help them
- to heal them
- to make them one
- to bring them back to the land

Verse 24: “And **David My servant shall be king over them.** And there shall be One Shepherd... [Jesus Christ] ...to all of them. And they shall walk in My ordinances and obey My laws, and do them.”

What is it going to be like with everyone—there will be *some* sinners—keeping God's way. Remember where we started: **they shall all be taught of God!** Think about that; all of this in the Scriptures. Absolutely dumbfounding!

Here in the Old Testament you find that almost 80%, maybe 90%, of all the things pertaining to the Millennium. So, no wonder that the Protestants and Catholics, who ignore the Old Testament, know nothing about what's going to happen.

If the Jews look at the New Testament, they don't see anything that is going to guarantee them that they're going to be back in the land and God is going to protect them.

**In the Old Testament** it talks about the kingdoms ruling on earth and God in charge. But there is no time sequence given. **In the New Testament** we have all about Christian character: **love, truth, faith and obedience!** Why is that?

In order to rule here, we must have the character, love and truth that comes from the N.T., the New Covenant. You can't have those assisting God who are not the sons and daughters of God. You can't have them truly understanding how to serve all the things written in the O.T. unless they are first converted and then resurrected and changed when Christ comes to the earth. *All that has to be*

*first!* Then we come back to everything here in the O.T. and it comes alive, because it's properly put together.

Verse 24: “And **David My servant shall be king over them.** And there shall be One Shepherd to all of them. And they shall **walk in My ordinances and obey My laws, and do them.**”

What will happen when that occurs? *The whole society living this way!*

Verse 25: “And they shall dwell in the land that I have given to Jacob My servant, the land in which your fathers have dwelt. And they shall dwell in it, even they and their children, and their children's children forever. And **My servant David shall be their ruler forever.**”

This requires the eternal life of David. And children and children's children means that those who start out are going to have to be converted and then enter into the *spiritual* Kingdom of God; the next generation the same way. It's all right there.

Verse 26: “Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them. It shall be an everlasting covenant with them. And I will place them, and multiply them, and will set My sanctuary in their midst forever. And **My tabernacle...** [that great tabernacle (Isa. 4)] **...shall be with them.** Yea, **I will be their God, and they shall be My people**” (vs 26-27).

Quite a thing! A whole lot different than it is today!

Verse 28: “And **the nations shall know...**”—*the whole world is going to know!*

Remember what we read at the beginning of the Feast of Tabernacles: *the nations shall learn from Jerusalem! The Lord will rule!* No more war and they 'shall beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks and they shall learn war no more.'

Brethren, think about the waste of money and resources and all this has gone down through the history of the world:

- to kill
- to slaughter
- to decapitate
- to burn

*All people fighting against the other!* Just think how different it's going to be during the Millennium. There isn't going to be any waste of that money.

“...that **I the LORD do sanctify Israel,** when My sanctuary shall be in their midst **forever**”

(v 28).

We're looking at something that is going to be lasting, lasting for a long, long time.

Stop and think; it makes me wonder. We have the Bible today. How much bigger will it be as things transpire in the Millennium? *I imagine that it will be a whole lot bigger!*

Psalms 48:11: "Let Mount Zion rejoice! Let the daughters of Judah shout for joy because of Your judgments! Walk around Zion, and go all around her; count her towers; consider her ramparts, go through her palaces, **so that you may tell it to the coming generation**" (vs 11-13).

Just think what it's going to be like in Jerusalem, the most beautiful place on the face of the earth, with that great tabernacle there! It's going to be awesome! People are going to come and they're able to... I don't know how close they'll be able to come to it, but come to visit and see that. Of course, there will be pictures and things like we have now.

Verse 13: "Consider her ramparts, go through her palaces, **so that you may tell it to the coming generation, for this God is our God forever and ever; He will guide us even unto death**" (vs 13-14).

Death is going to be a little different during the Millennium, as we will see tomorrow. There's a lot of stuff in the Old Testament. Again and again, it is a marvelous thing! You see, *without the Sabbath and the Holy Days, without the knowledge of keeping them, we would never know!*

Just like the world, they don't know! What is it that they really know? If you would sit down and tell a whole bunch of Protestants:

Listen, folks! I know you're sincere, I know you believe that you love God, but do you realize that :

- you don't even have 3% of the knowledge of the Bible?
- the Truth of the Bible?
- Do you think that 3% is sufficient to be saved?
- How are you going to be prepared?

*Never happen!*

Like I said, when you're on the plane looking down and you see all of this vacant land, and you think, especially if you fly over a desert. Look at the whole Sahara Desert, what a different place that will be, because it will be like it is right here in Isa. 35. *Then look at the:*

- Gobi Desert
- Death Valley
- the heights of Peru

*all of those desolate places windswept and hot; foreboding and evil!* All because of the sins of men and women.

Here's what's going to happen, and this is going to be quite a revolution. Think about how much the climate is going to be returned to normal. It can be like what we're going through right now in California and the Northwest, and other places, we're suffering a terrible drought. The reservoirs that have water in them flowing to generate electricity are getting so low that the water level may go below the level of the generators. *Then there will be no electricity!* What are we going to do then? Let's read what God is going to do to this world:

Isaiah 35:1: "The wilderness and the desert shall be glad and the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even *with* joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given to it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the LORD *and* the majesty of our God" (vs 1-2).

God is going to be known! What's it going to be like when God comes out and shows His glory? Everybody is looking at it! ***O God, how great You are!***

Verse 3: "**Make the weak hands strong and make the feeble knees sure.**" *Going to change everything!*

- they're all going to be loved and encouraged
- they're all going to have hope
- they're all going to look to it

***And we're the ones to bring it to them!*** That's the thing that's so important, and that's why we have to:

- grow in grace
- grow in knowledge
- grow in understanding
- grow in the faith, truth and love of God

*So we can help them! They will be pitiful!*

The next time you watch the American History Channel and you see all of those poor, pitiful people in Poland, Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia, Ukraine and the Soviet Union. Took all the Jews out and all the ones that they didn't want and had big trenches dug, shot them, killed them and put them into a terrible grave.

Think about what it's going to be like, because with the survivors coming out of the Great

Tribulation, they're going to have witnessed things even worse than that. Therefore, "**Make the weak hands strong and make the feeble knees sure.**"

Verse 4: "Say to those of a fearful heart, **'Be strong, fear not; behold, your God will come with vengeance...'**"

By the time we get to this point, that vengeance will have already been executed against the armies of this world.

"...with the full recompense of God. He will come and **save you**" (v 4):

- physically
- mentally
- spiritually
- give purpose to your life
- give you teachers that will love you
- teach everyone to love one another
- teach everyone to worship God
- teach everyone to love God

***What a time that's going to be!***

Verse 5: "Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then the lame shall leap like a deer, and the tongue of the dumb shall sing; for in the wilderness waters shall break out, and streams in the desert" (vs 5-6).

It's going to be a time absolutely unheard of! Here we are! If we could kind of picture these things taking place. Wonder what it's going to be like when we can see what God is going to do to these deserts.

- all of a sudden there's water
- all of a sudden the climate is changed
- all of a sudden things begin to grow

People are there rejoicing, running to the water to drink it, to cool themselves, to bathe themselves, to praise and thank God for all that He is doing. We will be there to help them and say, ***'It's all right, it's over! God is here! We are His children!'***

Verse 7: "And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land shall become springs of water in the home of jackals, in its lair, it shall be a place for the reed and rush. And a highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called **The Way of Holiness**.... [leading up to Jerusalem] ...The unclean shall not pass over it. But it will be for him who walks in that way, but fools, shall not err *in it*. No lion shall be there, nor *any* beast of prey shall go up on it, they shall not be found there. But the redeemed shall walk there. And the ransomed of the LORD shall return and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads; they shall

obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away" (vs 7-10).

Brethren, that's our destiny for bringing peace to the world under Christ! What a time that is going to be! Think about it.

Now, when we look at our lives and our circumstances today, let's not be overwhelmed. Let's be grateful and thankful and *know* what God has called us to do.

(break@51:15)

I was thinking, suppose that this might happen:

God says to one of us, 'I want you go down here to this village in the Sahara Desert out in the middle of nowhere. You go down there and tell them, "I'm sent from God"'—*and they will look at you and say 'How do I know you're sent from God, I've had so many people and missionaries come down here all my life and say they're from God; nothing ever happens.'* "I'm from God" *I don't believe it!*

So, you turn up a little bit of glory and he looks at you and says, 'All right! All right! I believe it!'

"Tomorrow morning the message from God is this: 'I'm sending you a stream of water, which is going to go right past your home.'"

He says, 'I don't believe it! We've had a lot people come down here to this desert to try and bring us water. We've got an oasis 15 miles away, and that's where I get most of my water and bring it here. How are you going to get water flowing like a river next to my house?'

'You just wait!' So, he waits and waits, the sun goes down and he goes to bed and he's sleeping. He wakes up a little before dawn and he hears water! 'Wake up! There's water!'

All the kids get up, his wife gets up, and they run out and see that here is a stream in the desert. The kids run out there and run into it, and they're jumping up and down for joy. The first time in their life they've been able to jump up and down in water!

He says, 'The one that was here yesterday said it would happen, and it did.' All of a sudden here you are and say, 'Now do you believe? Now do you believe that God is here on the earth?' *Yes! Yes! I believe!*

'The first thing you need to do is realize that Allah was not God.' *Really?* 'That's true!

Only the *true God* is God, not Allah. Did Allah ever bring you water like this? *No, he only brought us war and sand!*

‘Now God says that we’re going to have different ones come here and help you build your village again, alongside the river, and teach you the Word of God so you will know what to do in this brand new world that is being raised up out of all the desolations of war. We’ll have some instructions for you on what you need to do; so be prepared for that. Are you willing to listen?’ *Oh yes! I’m willing to listen!*

‘You’re going to have to obey God.’ *Oh yes! I’ll obey God!* ‘All right! Now listen to this; you must keep the Sabbath.’ *Well, I’ve always kept Friday!* ‘Well, that’s not the day of God. That many have been the day of Allah, but he ain’t here, and he didn’t bring you water. So, you’re going to keep the Sabbath.’ *That’s for those nasty Jews!*

‘Well, those nasty Jews have all been converted.’ *What does that mean?* ‘They’re not the evil people you thought that they were. And besides that, more than that the sons and daughters of God are ruling on the earth and bringing peace everywhere.’ *Really? That’s amazing!*

‘We’ll keep you posted! We’ll see you Friday night and we’ll have a study of the Word of God so that you will know what you need to do. In the meantime, you and your children enjoy the water. Have fun! Drink of it! Wallow in it! Because God has sent it and it’s a permanent stream right in front of your house.’

*You mean I can grow food here!* ‘You can grow anything that you want here. God will bless you as long as you love and obey Him.’ *All right!* ‘We’ll talk a little bit later about what other things you need to do.’

When God says that He’s going to make the desert bloom with roses, it’s going to be every other good thing you can grow there, as well. Roses are just the beauty on top of it all.

I was thinking about what it would be for a Muslim out there in the desert and all of sudden one of the sons of God shows up and tells him all of this. What a time that will be.

Isaiah 32:15: “Until the Spirit is poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness becomes a fruitful field, and the fruitful field is thought to be a

forest.”

Look at how everything is going to grow and multiply during the Millennium. That’s going to be something! Absolutely amazing!

Verse 16: “Then justice shall dwell in the wilderness...”

The same justice everywhere from cities, the villages, the country and even into the most remote places of the world. *The same justice! The same Law!*

“...and righteousness remain in the fruitful field. And the work of righteousness shall be peace...” (vs 16-17).

What I just described to you with the Muslim was bringing peace. That’s peace! Think of that, instead of war! What a waste war has been. The more I think on that, the more it is a tragic thing, because when it’s all added up nearly 50% of all the wealth of all nations down through history has gone to warfare and war equipment. Fifty percent of all the economies! That’s an amazing thing!

“...and the result of righteousness shall be quietness and confidence forever” (v 17).

- don’t have to worry about enemies
- don’t have to worry about robbers
- don’t have to worry about armies
  
- peace
- love
- joy

Verse 18: “And my people shall dwell in a peaceable home, and in secure dwellings and quiet resting places.”

No one is going to disturb that! How many people have gone to bed at night worrying about what’s going to happen the next day? Look at all the poor homeless people that there are today, wondering where their next food coming.

- Doesn’t anyone care for me?
- Doesn’t anyone want me?

*Terrible situation, indeed!*

Isa. 43—here God is telling us His whole purpose for people. A wonderful thing; we’re all made in the image of God. Yet, today we hate each other! It’s a terrible thing having to put with the evil to avoid it, watch it on television and everything that we do. But God tells us here concerning Jacob:

Isaiah 43:1: “But now, thus says the LORD Who created you, O Jacob, and He Who formed you, O Israel; **Fear not**... [going to be quite a time;

don't fear] ...for I have redeemed you..." *Brought you back:*

- from the devil
- from all of the wrong governments

"...I have called *you* by your name; you *are* Mine" (v 1)—*all Israel!*

Take that and apply it to the Church and see how true that is. We are *God's! God bought us with the price of Jesus Christ* to be His sons and daughters, to bring peace to the world.

- Can there anything greater?
- Can there anything in the world compared to what God is offering us now? *No!*

Verse 2: "When you pass through the waters, I *will be* with you... [coming back out of captivity] ...and through the rivers, they shall not overflow you. When you walk through the fire, you shall not be burned; nor shall the flame kindle on you, for **I am the LORD your God, the Holy One of Israel, your Savior**; I gave Egypt *for* your ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for you" (vs 2-3).

But here with the return of Jesus Christ, He's going to give up most of the nations of the world!

Verse 4: "Since you are precious in My sight..." *Think about that!* How about those of us who have the Spirit of God, that we're precious in the sight of God?

- God has called us
- God loves us
- God has given us His Spirit
- God has given us His Truth
- God has given us His love
- He's given the sacrifice of Jesus Christ

"...you have been honored, and I have loved you; therefore, I will give men for you, and people for your life. **Fear not**..." (vs 4-5).

Especially when we leave the Feast of Tabernacles and go back home; going back out into the world.

Verse 5: "Fear not, for I *am* with you..." **Not only that, God is in us!**

Now, He says of Israel; "...I will bring your seed from the East, and gather you from the West. I will say to the North, 'Give up'; and to the South, 'Do not keep back'; bring My sons from afar and My daughters from the ends of the earth" (vs 5-6).

What a time of rebuilding the whole world that is going to be! We and all the resurrected saints,

will be there to make it all happen. There will be plenty enough of us that it's all going to work out. It's all going to be right, and God will make sure that it comes out right. We will have the responsibility to carry it out.

Verse 7: "*Even* everyone who is called by My name; for I have created him for My glory, I have formed him; yea, *I have* made him."

Think about that and how it applies to us. Remember that whenever it talks about Israel there's the physical nation with physical people, and there is the spiritual nation, the spiritual people—*those of God!*

When it says, 'I made you' think about how God has made us. He's given us His Spirit. Look at what He's done!

This is what God is doing right now; right now while we're here today listening to these things and letting the words of God into our heart and mind:

- believing them
- loving God
- loving each other
- understanding what God is doing for us

***He is creating in us, and here's how He does it:***

Romans 12:1: "I exhort you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice... [that's what we do] ...Holy *and* well-pleasing to God, which is your spiritual service."

- your love
- your truth
- your mercy
- your hope
- your prayers to God
- your serving the brethren
- your studying the Word of God

***All of that is involved in being created after Christ!***

Verse 2—*here's the most important thing:* "Do not conform yourselves to this world, but be transformed... [metamorphosed; changed slowly over a period of time] ...**by the renewing of your mind**..."

- God's Holy Spirit coming in, *putting out the carnality*
- God's Holy Spirit coming in, *putting out the sin*
- God's Holy Spirit coming in, *having love, hope and joy*

That's how He's creating us! God says, 'I've created

you!' then when we're resurrected that creation is going to enter a whole new stage.

"...in order that you may prove what *is* well-pleasing and good, and the perfect will of God" (v 2). **Isn't that something that He's doing that for us?**

Galatians 4:18: "Now, *it is* right to be zealous in a right *thing* at all times... [that's what we need to be doing with the Kingdom of God, the Truth of God and what He's given us] ...and not only when I am present with you. My little children, for whom I am again laboring in pain **until Christ has been formed in you**" (vs 18-19).

That's what God is doing! Creating in us the mind of Christ! This is how God is creating in us in preparation so that the things we're reading about concerning the Millennium we will be ready and able to do it after the resurrection. Here's what we need to look to; let's see how Paul framed this and tie that in with what we just read in the Old Testament in Isaiah.

Philippians 2:1: "Now then, if *there be* any **encouragement** in Christ... [that's what we want] ...if any comfort of **love**... [that brings love] ...if any **fellowship of the Spirit**, if any **deep inner affections and compassions**"—*having your whole being wrapped up in it!*

Verse 2: "**Fulfill my joy that you be of the same mind**... [What is that mind?] ...having the same love, being joined together in soul, minding the one thing"—*constantly!*

- the Kingdom of God
- the Spirit of God
- the Truth of God

Verse 3: "*Let* nothing *be* done through contention or vainglory, but in humility, each esteeming the others above himself." *Uplift the other person! Don't be self-righteous and looking down on them.*

Verse 4: "Let each one look not *only* after his own things, but *let* each one also *consider* the things of others. **Let this mind be in you...**" (vs 4-5).

- that mind has to come because *you desire it*
- that mind has to come because *you want it*
- that mind has to come because *you love God*

"...**which was also in Christ Jesus**" (v 5).

Now look what Christ Jesus did so that **we**—

- with the Spirit of God today

- reading the Word of God
- understanding about the coming of the Millennium and what we're going to be doing in it

—*understand!*

But look what Jesus did to do it; ***He emptied Himself!***

Verse 6: "Who, although He existed in *the* form of God... [He was God] ...did not consider it robbery to be equal with God."

We're going to be the sons and daughters of God! But remember that God is creating in us (Isa.).

Verse 7: "But **emptied Himself...**"

Not self-centered; not doing things for self. He became that pinpoint of life to be begotten in the womb of the virgin Mary.

"...*and* was made in *the* likeness of men, *and* took the form of a servant" (v 7).

- He didn't come as a high and might king
- He didn't come as a president
- He didn't come as a senator, representative or governor

*He came as*—because He's getting rid of sin—the *garbage collector*. Don't anybody take that in the wrong way. I mean that entirely in the right way, because He's taking the garbage of our human nature and transforming it, getting rid of it and creating in us *Christ!*

Verse 8: "And being found in *the* manner of man, **He humbled Himself...**"

How much have we been humbled? *Well, when you look at it, our day must be coming! Probably is!* I tell you what, ***IF*** you humble yourself before God and let the mind of Christ be in you, ***THEN*** whatever comes makes no difference!

"...*and* became obedient unto death, even *the* death of *the* cross" (v 8). *Transfer that into our lives in the way that it needs to be!*

Verse 9: "Therefore, God has also highly exalted Him and bestowed upon Him a name, which *is* above every name; that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow took the form of a servant, of *beings* in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord to *the* glory of God *the* Father" (vs 9-11).

So, when He says that He's 'created us' He's talking about the Church, spiritual Israel.

Isaiah 43:8: "Bring out the blind people who have eyes, and the deaf who have ears. Let all the



nations be brought together, and let the people be gathered; who among them can declare this and show us the former things?....” (vs 8-9).

What He’s saying is that everything that’s going to be during the Millennium is greater that has been on the face of the earth. ***We are a part of it!***

“...Let them bring out their witnesses, that they may be justified; or let them hear, and say, ‘*It is Truth*’” (v 9)—*the very plan of God!*

Verse 10: “‘You *are* My witnesses,’ says the LORD, ‘and My servant whom I have chosen; **that you may know and believe Me, and understand that I am He.** Before Me no God was formed, nor shall there be after Me. **I, even I, am the LORD; and besides Me there is no savior**” (vs 10-11). *It’s Christ or nothing at all!* That’s pretty much the way that it is!

Verse 12: “‘I have declared, and have saved, and I have shown, when *there was* no strange *god* among you; therefore, **you are My witnesses,**’ says the LORD, ‘**that I am God.**’

That’s what we’re going to be teaching! That’s what we’re going to be doing! See how important it is for us today to apply ourselves so we can do it in the Kingdom of God when Christ returns. Notice how important this is; think about this:

Verse 13: “‘Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* He; and no one delivers out of My hand; I will work, and who can reverse it?’”

***God is going to create in us His very mind, the thoughts of Christ and then give us a spirit body of glory!***

“...I will work, and who can reverse it?’ Thus says the LORD, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel...” (vs 13-14).

That’s quite a thing! Think about it! Think how it’s going to be! This Millennium is going to be absolutely a wonderful time, and we are going to be part of it!

I’ve covered about all I can cover today, so let’s keep this in mind and continue to have a wonderful, joyous, loving Feast of Tabernacles. Have it unfold before our very eyes, ***the very plan that God has for us!***

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Matthew 5:18-20
- 2) John 6:44-45
- 3) Psalm 119:10-17

- 4) Psalm 86:9-13
- 5) Psalm 132:7-11
- 6) Ezekiel 36:33-38
- 7) Ezekiel 37:19-28
- 8) Psalm 48:11-14
- 9) Isaiah 35:1-10
- 10) Isaiah 32:15-18
- 11) Isaiah 43:1-7
- 12) Romans 12:1-2
- 13) Galatians 4:18-19
- 14) Philippians 2:1-11
- 15) Isaiah 43:8-14

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Revelation 20; 5
- Isaiah 4
- Revelation 16
- Isaiah 28

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 7/19/21

Copyright 2021—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

## The Dramatic End to the Millennium

(FOT Day 7)

Fred R. Coulter—September 27, 2021

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to Day 7! The seventh day ends the Feast of Tabernacles. But because it's so good and there's so much to happen after it, that we have tomorrow, the eighth Day.

Let's cover what we need to cover concerning what's going to happen during the Millennium, and this will be all through the Millennium, as we will see as we go along.

First of all, the earth is going to be a terrible mess, everything all upside down and backward and destroyed.

We know that there's going to be the greatest reconstruction period beginning at the first of the Millennium and continuing right on to the end. Why? *Because the eighth day is coming, and we need to prepare for all of those people who will be in the second resurrection!*

Let's see what God says and how life is going to be, and it begins right here:

Isaiah 65:17: "For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth...."—*at the beginning of the Millennium!*

At the end of the Millennium and the eighth day we have the New Heavens and the New Earth *spiritually!* But this is not it.

"...And the former things will not be remembered, nor come to mind... [because it will be so great] ...But be glad and rejoice forever *in that* which I create; for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy" (vs 17-18).

Think about today, we don't have much joy or rejoicing. Why? *Because we live in such a sinful world that is given over to selfishness and wontedness, worshipping Satan and living his ways!*

Verse 19: "I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and I will joy in My people; and the voice of weeping will no more be heard in her, nor the voice of crying."

That shows the voice of weeping and crying because of sin. There will probably weeping and crying because of joy. Have you ever cried for joy? *Yes, indeed! I have and you have!*

Verse 20—*there will be lots of children:* "There will not be an infant who lives but a few days..."

They're all going to survive; they will survive the birth and grow up and no one is going to

come along and kill them just because they are children. It's not WWII when the Germans came in to get rid of the Jews. Like the little boy sitting outside crying and everyone neglected him. No more of that!

"...nor an old man that has not filled his days..." (v 20).

How long is that going to be? *So, we have here birth to the end of life!*

"...for the child will die a hundred years old..." (v 20).

At 100-years-old you're not a child any longer, so that means that the child will live, become a full adult and have a 100-year lifespan.

"...but the sinner *who is* a hundred years old shall be accursed" (v 20).

So, there will still be sin! We'll see how we'll handle that in a little bit. Remember that all during the Millennium, those who are righteous, when they come to the point of being ready to enter into the Kingdom of God, then they will be changed. I'm sure that we're going to have a change of life ceremony from flesh to spirit. Think about what that's going to be like.

I've thought about this being on Pentecost before, but Pentecost is the firstfruits, so they're not included in that group. I suppose that we could say that the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles could be the day that we will have the ceremony and the transition from flesh to spirit. Here they've lived a hundred years, been faithful and now they're ready to enter into the Kingdom of God.

Just like those at the end of this age who are still alive when Christ returns, they will be changed 'in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye' and they will rise to meet Christ.

Well, in this case, they will rise to enter into the Kingdom of God, the spiritual Kingdom! The physical Kingdom on the earth is what we will be ruling through under Jesus Christ.

"...but the sinner *who is* a hundred years old shall be accursed" (v 20).

Let's see that we're going to be teaching and training and everything will be organized. Remember that Satan is long gone into the abyss and sealed.

Isaiah 30:18: “And therefore, will the LORD wait, that He may be gracious unto you. And therefore, He will be exalted, that He may have mercy upon you, for the LORD *is* a God of justice; **blessed are all those who wait for Him.**” *That’s referring to us and Christ returning to the earth!*

Here’s what it’s going to be all during the Millennium:

Verse 19: “For, O people, who dwell in Zion at Jerusalem, you shall weep no more; He will be very gracious to you at the voice of your cry. **When He hears it, He will answer you.**”

So, when they cry out to God in prayer asking for help, God is going to answer. And we being those in the Family of God will be ‘Gods’ and will be answering and be there. I’m sure that there will be times when we make ourselves manifested, and times that we will be invisible. That will be quite a thing! Isn’t that what happened to Jesus? *Yes, indeed!*

- He walked through the door
- He walked through the wall

*When that happens that’s going to be quite a thing!*

Verse 20: “And though the LORD gives you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction...”—*bringing up thorough the Tribulation and so forth!*

After that “...yet, your teachers shall not be removed into a corner anymore, **but your eyes shall see your teachers**” (v 20). *A totally different and completely Godly society!*

- what a place to grow up
- what a place to live 100 years

*That’s quite a thing!*

Verse 21: “And your ears shall hear a word behind you, saying, **‘This is the way, walk in it,’** when you turn to the right hand and when you turn to the left.” *Completely different! That will be good!*

- all in love
- all in truth
- all in righteousness

That’s how it’s going to be so we can teach the brethren, teach all of those coming into the Millennium.

Here’s how it’s going to be, very similar to Psa. 25, which is quite a Psalm, because it tells us about God’s way, and we’re going to be teaching God’s way.

Let’s understand that we will have the Bible, and how much more God will have for us:

- in the way of teaching
- in the way of training
- in the way of understanding

*They are going to be so smart it’s going to be unreal!*

We will have things that will be so great that everyone can reach the maximum potential in the physical life that they can, before they come to the 100-year period and then enter into the Kingdom of God. That’s going to be something!

Today, all we have is the Bible. But remember Isa. 11, ***that the earth shall be full of the knowledge of God as the seas cover the earth!*** *Think about that!* What a glorious time that will be! Only those who are in the first resurrection will be the ones who will be teaching this knowledge.

Think about this, we’ll also be learning as sons and daughters of God. We will understand even more! So, it’s going to be a magnificent time, unheard of in all the history of the world!

Psa. 25 aptly describes, I think, what’s going to happen as we’re teaching the people in the Millennium.

Psalm 25:1: “To You, O LORD, do I lift up my soul. O my God, I trust in You...” (vs 1-2). *Think how much trust they will be able to have then!*

“...do not let me be ashamed, let not my enemies triumph over me” (v 2).

Who will the enemies be during the Millennium? *We will see in a little bit! **The enemy will be their sins!***

Verse 3: “Yea, let none who wait on You be ashamed; let them be ashamed who deal treacherously without cause.”

*That will happen during the Millennium, too! **But it’s not going to be tolerated,*** as we will see when it happens. We’ll tell them: ‘No, no, no, this is the way to walk in it.’ We will see what happens if they persist.

Verse 4: “Show me Your ways, O LORD; teach me Your paths.”

That will be the whole thrust of all of our educational process for those who are in the Millennium.

Verse 5: “Lead me in Your Truth....”

See why that’s important for us today? *Because we’re going to have to do it in the*

*Millennium!*

“...and teach me, for You are the God of my salvation; on You do I wait all the day long” (v 5)—*complete devotion to God!*

All the sons and daughters of God as teachers, kings, priests and administrators. *The whole structure of the government in the world will be completely different!*

Verse 6: “Remember, O LORD, Your tender mercies and Your loving kindness, for they have been of old.”

There will be mercy and forgiveness! Remember that it says, *‘before you call, I will answer.’*

Verse 7: “Do not remember the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions; according to Your loving kindness remember me for Your goodness sake, O LORD”—*showing:*

- repentance
- forgiveness
- restitution or coming back

Verse 8: “Good and upright is the LORD; therefore, He will teach sinners in the way.”

- What are we going to do with sinners? *Remember that it says that they can die as old as a hundred!*
- What are we going to do when there are sinners?
- What if there’s a no repentance?

As we will see, God is still giving us free moral agency and all the people in the Millennium free moral agency. So with that, *there will be sin!* But it’s not going last long! We’ll see what happens if there’s no repentance, because that’s the key.

Verse 9: “The meek He will guide in judgment... [that’s us] ...and the meek He will teach His way”—*that’s us!*

*God will do this to us, and we will do that to the people!* It will be a tremendous and magnificent way.

Verse 10: “All the paths of the LORD are mercy and Truth to those who keep His covenant and His testimonies.”

So, when we come to the covenant of the Millennium, that’s going to be another *New Covenant* itself! It will incorporate many of the things that we already know in the New Covenant. But with all the knowledge of God, and all the Truth of God, it’s going to be something really, really

good.

Since we mentioned that there was sin, how does sin come about? *Because of choice!* God is not going to take away free moral agency. He’s not going to make everyone in the Millennium robots. He doesn’t want robots.

- He wants us to *think*
- He wants us to *know*
- He wants us to *love*
- He wants us to *obey*

*That’s what we’re going to teach in the Millennium so that they can enter into the Kingdom of God!*

Let’s read Deut. 30 in the context of the Millennium, even though this was given to the children of Israel just before they went into the ‘promised land.’

Deuteronomy 30:9: “And the LORD your God will make you abundantly prosperous in every work of your hand...” *Apply that to the Millennium!*

Think about what the economic situation is going to be. It is going to be so marvelous! So, you can say, based upon what we have, how is human nature going to respond? Some will respond enthusiastically, wholeheartedly and thankfully. Some will respond with, ‘Well, look at me.’ How are we going to handle that? *We’ll see!*

“...in the fruit of your body, and in the fruit of your livestock, and in the fruit of your land, for good, for the LORD will again rejoice over you for good as He rejoiced over your fathers” (v 9).

Notice the requirement; free choice is involved, because during the Millennium everything we read in v 9 will be there.

- How are people going to respond?
- What is it going to be like?

*Here is the condition:*

Verse 10: “**If** you shall obey the voice of the LORD your God to keep His commandments and His statutes, which are written in this Book of the Law, **and if** you turn to the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.”

That’s what we are to do, here is the condition. You cannot have condition without choice.

Verse 11: “For this commandment, which I command you today *is* not hidden from you, neither is it far off.”

That sure is going to true during the

Millennium. It's going to be right there in front of them all the time! *Think on that!*

Verse 12: "It is not in heaven *that you should* say, 'Who shall go up to heaven for us, and bring it to us, so that we may hear it and do it?' Neither is it beyond the sea *that you should* say, 'Who shall go over the sea for us to bring it to us, so that we may hear it and do it?'" (vs 12-13).

Remember, your teachers you will see! So, whatever the choice is to not do the will of God is going to be more deliberate than today. Today there's a sinful world and there is Satan the devil. In the Millennium, not so!

This is so true, v 14: "But **the Word is very near you**, in your mouth and in your heart, so that you may do it."

*They will all know!* All of them, whether they're righteous or sinners! They will have no excuse!

Verse 15: "Behold, I have set before you this day life and good, and death and evil."

There's still death, because a sinner will die a hundred. The one who is righteous will die a hundred, but the one who is righteous will enter into the Kingdom of God. But it says that the sinner who dies a hundred will be accursed, which means you looking at the Lake of Fire. ***So, here are the choices:***

- Will there be repentance? *Yes, if they see the error of their way, there's repentance!*
- Will they be able to receive forgiveness? Yes, they will, because God is gracious and ready to forgive, always.
- Can the sinners be restored to the community? *Yes, they will!*

Verse 16: "In that I command you this day **to love the LORD your God, to walk in His ways, and to keep His commandments...**" *That's always what we're going to be teaching!*

"...and His statutes and His judgments so that you may live and multiply. And the LORD your God shall bless you in the land where you go to possess it" (v 16).

Now then, there's a warning, and there has to be a warning. Remember that the teachers will say, 'No, no, don't go to the right hand or to the left hand.' *That's a warning!* So, they can be brought back and not sin.

Verse 17: "**But if your heart turn away so that you will not hear...** [that's a choice] ...but shall be drawn away and worship other gods and

serve them."

There won't be any other gods allowed, so we're going to see what the gods are that they will be confronted with. He says if you don't repent:

Verse 18: "I denounce to you this day that you shall surely perish; you shall not prolong *your* days on the land where you pass over Jordan to go to possess it. **I call heaven and earth to record this day against you** *that* I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing. Therefore, **choose life, so that both you and your seed may live, that you may love...**" (vs 19-20).

Here's the whole thing; everything of God gets back to ***loving God!***

"...the LORD your God, *and* may obey His voice, and may cleave to Him; **for He is your life** and the length of your days, so that you may dwell in the land, which the LORD swore to your fathers—to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob—to give it to them" (v 20).

Remember that Rom. 4 says that Abraham knew he was going to be heir of the world! So, this is clear around the world! *All of this God's way!*

Let's see where the sin will be, since there will not be any other gods allowed, what are the idols that people will set up? Since they won't be allowed to be set up out in the open where everybody can see them, where will they be set up?

Ezek. 14 tells us a principle that's very important, then we will see what will happen to those who sin and don't repent.

Ezekiel 14:1: "And some of the elders of Israel came to me and sat before me."

Here are all the leaders and important people taken off into captivity because of their sins, but they're still arrogant and important in their own eyes.

Verse 2: "And the Word of the LORD came to me, saying, 'Son of man...'" *Here will be the major sin!*

Where does sin always begin? *In the mind! Choice!* Since they will still have the law of sin and death within them—maybe not as powerful as in this age, but it will still be there—they will have choices to make. Since they can't do it overtly, outside, what do they do? *They do it here in their mind!* Then they will find someone else who agrees with them.

**"...these men have set up their idols in their hearts..."** (v 2).

Idols in the heart will be one of the biggest

sins that leads them to overt sins. We will see what happens when it gets to be overt sins! Even today, for those of us today in this age, we cannot have an outward behavior that people see and say, ‘Oh, look at him, look at her, how great and nice they are.’ **But inside is what God is judging!** Not what’s outside!

“...and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their faces. Should I at all be inquired of by them? Therefore, speak to them, and say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “**Every man of the house of Israel who sets up his idols in his heart...** [not only just the leaders, but *any* man or woman] ...and puts the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and comes to the prophet; **I the LORD will answer him according to the multitude of his idols**”’” (vs 2-4). *That’s what too many people have!*

Verse 5: “So that I may take the house of Israel in their own heart because **they have deserted Me for their idols**—all of them.” *During the Millennium it will few!*

We will see what is God going to do with those who are evil and don’t repent? *Repentance is a choice!* If they choose not to repent, how is God going to handle it so that they whole of the community, or however large a population may be there, will not be affected by it.

(break@33:50)

Let’s see how God is going to handle *deliberate* sin! Let’s look at the original sin with Adam and Eve. They sinned by eating of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil.

What did God do? *He cast them out of the garden so they are removed from the presence of God!* That will happen during the Millennium. If someone sins and doesn’t repent, they will be removed. We will see that there are several steps in this. When they’re removed, maybe there will be something like *repentance centers* so that they can:

- see the error of their ways
- study the Word of God
- fast and pray
- repent of their sins
- be brought back into society
- What if they don’t repent?
- What happens then?

Let’s look at the situation with Cain and Abel. They were already removed out of the Garden of Eden, because Adam and Eve were removed from the garden and God put cherubim with flaming swords so they couldn’t enter in.

What happened when Cain killed Abel? God removed him further in exile to the land of Nod, the land of wandering; **cut off completely from God!**

We will see that there will be a place like that during the Millennium. What happens if there’s no repentance? *We read in Isa. 65 that they’ll die accursed waiting for the Lake of Fire!* We see that whenever there is sin God gives punishment, and the punishment is **removal!**

- When the ten tribes of Israel sinned, were they removed? *Yes!*
- When Judah sinned, were they removed? *Yes!*
- When Solomon sinned—

And Solomon’s sin was not one of maliciousness to begin with, but he disobeyed God starting right off and marrying an Egyptian. Then he has 700 wives and 300 concubines and they turned his heart away from God.

- What did God do? *After Solomon died, He took the ten tribes away and gave them to Jeroboam!*

Let’s see something important. When we look at this in Revelation it helps us understand something about how God is going to deal with it. This is at the end of the thousand years:

Revelation 20:7: “Now, when the thousand years have been completed, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison.” **What for?**

Remember that the Millennium comes to and end; you have to have an end. So, **IF** you have those who have sinned who haven’t had time to live a hundred years and die, **THEN** you’ve got to get rid of them. That’s what this is about, and we’ll come back to it in a little bit.

Verse 8: “And he shall go out to deceive the nations that *are* in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog...”

Gog and Magog is referring to the geographical area of Gog and Magog, *not the people!* All during the Millennium different people from different nations will all be entering into the Kingdom of God, even those from Gog and Magog.

**IF** it were Gog and Magog the people, **THEN** God would be a respecter of persons. Since God is not a respecter of persons, it has to be Gog and Magog, the geographical area. **That is the final place of exile!** When a person sins and doesn’t repent, that’s where they will go. **They will be removed!**

Job is very interesting for us, because his sin

against God is a type of what will probably be the most frequent sin. That is a combination of the idol in the mind, and the idol in his mind, which is own righteousness. Even though his righteousness may have been in accordance with the Word of God, he gave himself all the credit and didn't give any credit to God.

During the Millennium, everyone is going to know God. Everyone is going to know right and wrong, so there will be love and obedience, all of this that will be there.

Job 1:1: "There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name *was* Job. And that man was blameless and upright, and one who feared God and turned aside from evil." *That was true!*

But what happened after he saw that he was righteous. We will see that *it went to his head as an idol in his mind!* And it took an awful lot for him to repent!

Job had seven sons and a lot of possessions, and things like that. He even offered sacrifices for his sons 'in case' they sinned. Well, no one can offer sacrifices for anyone else, they have to come and repent and offer their sacrifice. So, Job was trying to be righteous and even more righteous thinking that he could make up for the sins of his own sons. Well, that didn't happen!

Verse 6: "Now, there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD. And Satan also came among them."

God uses Satan do some of His correction! During the Millennium, Satan won't be there to do any of the correction, except right at the end, as we saw in Rev. 20.

Verse 7: "And the LORD said to Satan..."

God knew what was in Job's heart, but God also knew that in the letter of the Law—outwardly—Job was very righteous. Inwardly, he was extremely *self-righteous, which is sin!* Why? *We'll see!*

"... 'From where do you come?' Then Satan answered the LORD and said, 'From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it'" (v 7).

Like it says, 'he's like a roaring lion wandering around seeking whom he may devour!'

Verse 8: "And the LORD said to Satan, 'Have you considered My servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a blameless and upright man, one who fears God and turns away from evil?'"

Yes, he was; but God also knew the secret of heart, which He didn't tell Satan the devil. Satan

couldn't see it either.

Verse 9: "And Satan answered the LORD and said, 'Does Job fear God for nothing? Have You not made a hedge around him, and around his house, and around all that he has on every side? You have blessed the work of his hands, and his possessions have increased in the land'" (vs 9-10).

So, Lord, do this. Let's see, is he really, really righteous?

Verse 11: "But put forth Your hand now, and touch all that he has, and he will curse You to Your face.' And the LORD said to Satan, 'Behold, all that he has *is* in your power. Only do not lay your hand upon him.' And Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD" (vs 11-12).

Now then, look at what happened! That was quite a thing! Everything in one day was taken!

Verse 13: "Now, there was a day when his sons and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their oldest brother's house. And there came a messenger to Job and said, 'The oxen were plowing, and the donkeys feeding beside them. And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away. Yea, they have killed the servants with the edge of the sword. And I only have escaped alone to tell you'" (vs 13-15).

You talk about difficulties coming like waves one upon another, here you go.

Verse 16: "While he *was* still speaking, there also came *another* and said, 'The fire of God has fallen from the heavens and has burned up the sheep and the servants, and destroyed them. And I only have escaped alone to tell you.'"

- Did you know that Satan can bring fire down from heaven?
- Does it remind of something like Rev. 13?

Verse 17: "While he *was* still speaking, there also came *another* and said, 'The Chaldeans formed three bands and swooped down upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and have killed the servants with the edge of the sword. And I only have escaped alone to tell you.' While he *was* still speaking... [here comes #4]: ...there also came another and said, 'Your sons and your daughters were eating and drinking wine in their oldest brother's house. And, behold, a great wind came from the wilderness and struck the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead. And I only have escaped alone to tell you'" (vs 17-19).

Verse 20: "And Job arose, and tore his robe,

and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground and worshiped. And he said, ‘Naked came I out of my mother’s womb, and naked shall I return there. The LORD gave, and the LORD has taken away. Blessed *be* the name of the LORD.’ In all this Job did not sin, nor charge God foolishly” (vs 20-22).

Then you know what happened, Satan came back before the LORD, and the LORD said, ‘Look at Job, he didn’t curse Me.’

Satan said, ‘Ah, skin for skin! You let me strike him, and he will curse you to Your face.’ God said, ‘All right, he’s in your hands, only you can’t take his life.’

Job 2:7: “And Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD and struck Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot to the top of his head.” *That’s quite an affliction, indeed!*

Verse 8: “And he took a broken piece of pottery to scrape himself with....”

For what? *Boils!* You’ve got pus and scrape the top of it and the pus oozes out to relieve some of the pain. But all over! He must have been a frightful sight to see! *But he was so self-righteous he still didn’t get the point!* But he still didn’t curse God!

Verse 9: “And his wife said to him, ‘Do you still hold to your *integrity?* *Curse God and die!*’.... [Thank you, wife!] ...But he said to her, ‘You speak as one of the foolish women speak. What? Shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?’ **In all this Job did not sin with his lips**” (vs 9-10). *Think of that! It doesn’t say his mind!*

Then Job’s three friends came and sat down and looked at him for seven days, just staring at him in his horrible suffering. Job cursed the day that he was born and rambled on about all the things that took place (Job 3). How bitter it was!

Job 3:24: “For my sighing comes instead of my food, and my groanings are poured out like the waters. **For the thing which I greatly feared has come upon me...** [think about that] **...and that which I was afraid of has come to me**” (vs 24-25).

Then he understood! All the possessions and everything he had was no protection for him. Then every one of the three men began.

Eliphaz the Temanite was the first one, and he couldn’t tell Job. All the way through all of these different things, they could not convict Job of sin.

Let’s fast forward to see how all of this came about. It’s interesting that the way that they did it was in such a way that they couldn’t really analyze

what Job had done. They said, ‘Job, you have sinned.’ *No, I haven’t sinned!* ‘Yes, you have sinned.’

We begin to see everything that happened to Job. He says all the way through the first part, ‘If, *if*, *if*... If my behavior wasn’t right.’ **If** all the way down.

Job 31:21: “**If** I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless when I watched over my help in the gate; **then** let my arm fall from the shoulder blade, and let my arm be broken from the elbow. For calamity *from* God *is* a terror to me, and by reason of His majesty **I** could do nothing” (vs 21-23).

Notice that all the way down it’s **if I**; that shows you that he was idolizing himself and his behavior. He was self-righteous in his ways. Think about that during the Millennium that there will be people who will be good. There will be people who will have good lives. But they’re going to accredit it themselves **instead of God!** *That’s going to be a big sin to overcome!*

Verse 24: “**If I** have made gold my hope...

Verse 25: “**If I** rejoiced because my wealth...”

Verse 26: “**If I** beheld the sun when it shined...”

Verse 29: “**If I** rejoiced at the destruction of him who hated me...”

Verse 31: **If** the men of my tabernacle did not say...”

Verse 33: “**If** I covered my transgressions like Adam, by hiding my iniquity in my bosom.”

Notice Job’s plea, because he said previously that he thought his righteousness was equal to God, and wanted an umpire to come and reason between God and Job to present Job’s case, that he was ‘really righteous.’

In all of this Job forgot that he was not righteous because of himself; ***he was righteous because He was keeping the commandments of God, and God was the One Who made it possible!*** God was the One Who blessed him!

So, during the Millennium, there are going to be a lot of people that their biggest sin is going to be self-righteousness, because they’ve grown up in this wonderful system and goodness that we have in the Millennium. Guess what? *Some of them are going to attribute it all to themselves!* Some will begin to say that they’re just as good as ‘so and so’ and ‘they’re going into the Kingdom of God. Why not me? Look what I have done?’

The truth is that everything we do comes



from God. If we use it to do righteousness, that again comes from God. The choice is what *we* make! That's what's important. Not just what we do, because if we do what God says, what does He say? ***If you brag upon that, you'll have to say that you're worthless servants!*** You have done that which was commanded of you!

Verse 35: "Oh, that I had one to hear me! Behold, my desire is *that* the Almighty would answer me, and the indictment *that* my adversary had written. Surely I would carry it on my shoulder, *and* bind it *like* a crown *upon* my head. I would declare to Him the number of my steps; like a prince I would come before Him" (vs 35-37). *That's how self-righteous Job was!*

He goes on, and we'll find out here in the next couple of chapters how God answers.

Verse 38: "'If my land cry against me, or its furrows weep together; if I have eaten its strength without paying for it, or have caused its owners to lose their life, let thorns come forth instead of wheat, and weeds instead of barley.' The words of Job are ended" (vs 38-40).

Job 32:1: "And these three men ceased to answer Job, **because he was righteous in his own eyes.**"

*After Elihu had a few words against Job;* Job 35:1: "And Elihu answered and said, '**Do you think this to be right, you that say, "My righteousness is more than God's?"**'" (vs 1-2).

How can that be? *That's quite a thing! That's self-righteousness!* So, Elihu summed it up this way:

Verse 15: "And now because it is not so, He has visited in anger yet he does not understand even his great extremity."

Even though this all happened, ***Job didn't understand his self-righteousness!***

Verse 16: "Therefore, does Job open his mouth in vain; he multiplies *his* words without knowledge."

When Job said that he wished that God would come and speak to him, ***God did!*** It changed! We look at this, *because this will cause a lot of people to not repent!*

- ***when*** the don't repent, they're removed
- ***when*** they don't repent with the first removal, they're removed further
- ***then*** they're exiled

Exiled to where? *To the territory of Gog and*

*Magog!* If they live out their lives of a 100 years, they die accursed and are buried in Gog and Magog!

Job 38:1: "Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said, '**Who is this that darkens counsel by words without knowledge? Now gird up your loins like a man; for I will demand of you, and you shall answer Me**'" (vs 1-3).

Look at what God started with, way beyond just the righteousness of what human beings are supposed to follow. He starts with the creation. '***You think you're so smart, Job?***'

Verse 4: "Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth? Declare it if you have understanding!"

*You don't even know, Job! You don't even have a thought in your head about it!*

Verse 5: "Who has determined its measurements if you know? Or who has stretched the line upon it? On what are the foundations fastened to? Or who laid its cornerstone, when the morning stars sang together and all the sons of God shouted for joy?" (vs 5-7).

After God mentions many other things, He says this:

Verse 16<sub>[transcriber's correction]</sub>: "Have you entered into the springs of the sea?...."

Job, ***if*** you're so important and powerful, have you entered into the springs of the sea? Have you gone down in the depths of the ocean?

God can do that, no problem with that. But Job said that his righteousness was more than God's! So, God is challenging him in things that He knows Job cannot answer, because *he's not righteous!*

Job doesn't have the righteousness of accrediting God for the ability to keep everything that made him righteous. ***That all comes from God! That's going to be one of the greatest lessons during the Millennium!***

"...Or have you walked in search of the depths? Have the gates of death been opened to you?...." (vs 16-17).

Have you been able to figure out why people die? *Yet, God is able to make them alive!*

"...Or have you seen the gates of the shadow of death? Have you surveyed the breadth of the earth? Declare it, ***if*** you know it all!" (vs 17-18).

Tell us, Job, ***IF*** you're so righteous and so good, and everything that you have done is because ***you***

are so important, because **you** are so righteous!

*Job forgot that he got all that righteousness from God!*

Now, here's the finality of it, and what brought Job to repentance:

Job 40:1: "And the LORD answered Job and said, 'Shall he who contends with the Almighty instruct Him?....'" (vs 1-2). ***Is anyone going to instruct God?***

Sidebar: Think about that in relationship to all the traditions of men in religion and 'Christianity' that they have invented themselves, *which is **their own self-righteousness**, and has nothing to do with God!* Yet, *they think* that it is right!

You can start with every sin that they do, and they are blinded to **their own self-righteousness and will not admit the truth!**

"...He who reproves God... [Do you want to correct God?] ...let him answer it." ***No man is going to correct God, because He's perfect! All righteousness comes from Him!***

Verse 3: "And Job answered the LORD and said, 'Behold, I am vile!....'" (vs 3-4). *Job finally came to himself and understood that his own human nature was vile!*

"...What shall I answer You? I [Job] will lay my hand on my mouth. Once I have spoken; but I will not answer; yea, twice, but I will proceed no further" (vs 4-5).

See how God answers him, because **IF** you were truly righteous—*righteous like God is righteous—THEN* you would be God! That's what he's saying! So, God is saying to Job, 'If you think you're God, try this on for size:'

Verse 6: "And the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said, 'Gird up your loins now like a man. I will demand of you, and you declare unto Me. Will you even annul My judgment?... [that's what Job did with his self-righteousness] ...Will you condemn Me so that you may be righteous?'" (vs 6-8).

***That's something! That's what Job was doing!*** Think about how that will be during the Millennium when so many people will be righteous?

Verse 9: "And *have* you an arm like God? Or can you thunder with a voice like His? Deck yourself now with majesty and excellency, and array yourself with glory and beauty. Cast abroad the rage of your wrath; and behold everyone who is proud, and abase him" (vs 9-11).

Let's see you do that, Job! Show us if you're righteous.

Verse 12: "Look on everyone *who is* proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place. Hide them in the dust together; and bind their faces in darkness. **Then** I will also confess to you that your own right hand can save you" (vs 12-14). *No it can't! There's no salvation outside of God!*

*Let's see Job's final summary of all this;* Job 42:1: "And Job answered the LORD and said, 'I know that **You can do all things**, and that **no thought can be withheld from You**'" (v 1-2).

Think about that! That is going to be so true during the Millennium when we're dealing with people.

Verse 3: "*You asked*, 'Who is he who hides counsel without knowledge?' Therefore, I have spoken that which I did not understand... [**repentance**] ...*things* too wonderful for me; yea, which I did not know." *Job is saying*, 'I was stupid!' Think on that!

Verse 4: "Hear, I beseech You, and I will speak; *You said*, 'I will ask of you, and you will declare to Me.' **I have heard of You by the hearing of the ear; but now my eye sees You** [God]... [instead of me] ...Therefore, **I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes**" (vs 4-6).

He can be reinstated, which he was. God blessed Job with twice of what he had before. Blessed him with the most beautiful daughters that ever were on the face of the earth. *He was restored!*

Let's finish the story of what's going to happen to those who don't repent, and why God releases Satan out of his prison. He does so because there's one more mission that God wants Satan to accomplish. That will be when the Millennium comes to a close.

Revelation 20:7: "Now, when the thousand years have been completed, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison; and he shall go out to deceive the nations that *are* in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog..." (vs 7-8).

These are the exiled ones, the last generation. Out there in Gog and Magog are the graves of those who live to be 100 or less because of their sins and didn't repent and were buried there.

"...of whom the number *is* as the sand of the sea..." (v 8). *So, there's a lot, especially that last 100 years of the Millennium* that people will just take so much for granted.

- they won't be humbled
- they won't be yielded
- they won't learn their lesson
- they will think that they are righteous

'How can God take this person in who wasn't as good as me, but He condemns me?'

- because you're just like Job
- you're self-righteous and you give no credit to God
- you're jealous

*This is in the territory of Gog and Magog!*

"...of whom the number *is* as the sand of the sea, to gather them together for war" (v 8).

That is the first thing that Satan always does; *war!* War against God! Satan is going to be loosed and come to them and say:

Ah, I'm finally out! What they're doing down in Jerusalem... He going to say of himself, 'I'm the true God, now let's go down there. They're all disarmed. They don't know what they're doing. We can take it over! Then we will run the world! We will show *God* what to do!

Verse 9: "Then *I saw* them go up upon the breadth of the earth and encircle the camp of the saints... [probably during the Feast of Tabernacles] ...and the beloved city; and fire came down from God out of heaven and consumed them *all*."

- What did this facilitate for all of those who were exiled and banished to Gog and Magog? *This facilitated their first death!*
- Why is this necessary? *Because the incorrigible wicked from every generation must die twice!*

*That is the second death!* That's what this accomplished!

The final judgment and sentencing of Satan the devil completes the Millennium. He must be judged and removed—and the demons with him—*forever!*

That must be done before the resurrection of the Great White Throne Judgment, that is the second resurrection; we'll cover that tomorrow.

Verse 10: "And the Devil, who deceived them, was cast into the Lake of Fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *had been cast*..."

That was right at the end of the age and at the beginning of the Millennium. They had been cast

there, and *since the beast and the false prophet were flesh and blood, they were burned up!*

"...and they, *Satan and the demons*, shall be tormented day and night into the ages of eternity: (v 10).

How are they going to be tormented? *We'll see!* Satan's fate has come upon him. He's going to be banished and removed forever. *His torment is going to be greater than the Lake of Fire!*

Jude answers the question: What's going to happen to them, Satan and the demons? *This is mixed in with how Satan has used people!*

Jude 6: "And the angels who did not keep their own original domain..."

Where was that? *We're not told!* You may have some thoughts on it, but we'll have to wait for the resurrection to find out where that was.

"...but deserted their habitation, He is holding in eternal bonds *under darkness* unto the judgment of *the Great Day*" (v 6). *Keep darkness in mind!*

Verse 7: "Just as Sodom and Gomorrah—and the cities surrounding them, in the same manner as them—having given themselves over to sexual debaucheries, and having gone after different flesh, are themselves exhibited as a *perpetual* example of undergoing *the* punishment of eternal fire." *So, they go into the Lake of Fire first!*

Verse 8: "In the same way also, these dreamers of *filthy dreams* are defiling *the* flesh, and are declaring as invalid *the* Lordship of God, and are blaspheming *the* Divine powers. But Michael the archangel, when he was personally taking issue with the devil, disputing about the body of Moses..." (vs 8-9).

*Think about what Satan could have done if he would have gotten the body of Moses!*

"...did not presume to pronounce a reviling judgment against *him*, but said, '*The Lord Himself rebuke you!*' As for these, whatever things they do not understand, they blaspheme; but whatever things they understand by instinct, as irrational brute beasts, they are corrupting themselves in these things. *Woe to them! For they have walked in the way of Cain*... [going clear back to the beginning] ...and for gain, they have wholly given themselves up to Balaam's delusion, and have perished in the rebellion of Korah" (vs 9-11).

It's talking about those people who are going to be cast in to the Lake of Fire!

Verse 12: “These are subversive stains in your love feasts, feasting in person together *with you*; fearlessly they are feeding themselves. *They are* clouds without water...”

*Listen carefully! All of these demons have no substance of truth!*

“...being driven by the winds; trees of late autumn, without *any* fruit, uprooted, twice dead” (v 12).

That’s talking about a combination of demons and humans for the Lake of Fire.

Verse 13: “Raging waves of *the* sea, casting up like foam their own *ignominious* shame; **wandering stars...** [demons] **...for whom has been reserved the blackest darkness forever!”**

That’s the final judgment of Satan and the demons! Removed completely before the second resurrection begins. Some people have speculated that *outer darkness* may be like a black hole where it is so dark and so powerful that they cannot get out of it. It will be the forever ever and ever because they are spirit beings.

***For all of us in the Family of God, it is for us to know the way of God is the only way! So, this ends the Millennium in a very dramatic way!***

Come back tomorrow for the good news of the second resurrection!

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Isaiah 65:17-20
- 2) Isaiah 30:18-21
- 3) Psalm 25:1-10
- 4) Deuteronomy 30:9-20
- 5) Ezekiel 14:1-5
- 6) Revelation 20:7-8
- 7) Job 1:1, 6
- 8) Job 2:7-10
- 9) Job 3:24
- 10) Job 31:21-26, 29, 31, 33, 35-40
- 11) Job 32:1
- 12) Job 33:1-2, 15-16
- 13) Job 38:1-7, 16-18
- 14) Job 40:1-14
- 15) Job 42:1-6
- 16) Revelation 20: 7-10
- 17) Jude 6-13

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Isaiah 11
- Romans 4
- Revelation 13

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 7/25/21

Copyright 2021—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

## Unlocking the Mystery of the Last Great Day

Fred R. Coulter—September 28, 2021

Greetings, everyone! Welcome to the Last Great Day! We've had seven days of the great Feast of Tabernacles, and today is *the Last Great Day!* We will see what a great and fantastic day that this will be in its fulfillment. Quite a thing! Very powerful!

Yet, it is *the greatest secret* of God! Also, it will be *the greatest work of the salvation* of God. Lev. 23 doesn't tell us any of those things that I just said. It is the least mentioned of any Feast day.

We have quite a bit of instruction on Pentecost, Atonement and the Feast of Tabernacles. Notice that it's buried in amongst the Feast of Tabernacles.

Leviticus 23:34: "Speak to the children of Israel, saying, 'The fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* the Feast of Tabernacles for seven days to the LORD.... [we kept that] ...On the first day *shall be* a Holy convocation. You shall do no servile work *therein*. Seven days you shall offer an offering made by fire... [that's when they had the temple sacrifices] ...to the LORD. **On the eighth day...**" (vs 34-36).

Notice that this is the only place among the commanded assemblies... Now, it's mentioned in Num. 29 for the offerings.

"**...shall be a Holy convocation to you.** And you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. It *is* a solemn assembly. And you shall do no servile work *therein*" (v 36).

That one sentence, the eighth day... Most people, if they would read it, they would say that's interesting. But they wouldn't know what it means.

God repeats it again. Remember that if God repeats something, then it's important. It's important if He just says it once, but if He repeats it, it's really important.

Verse 39: "Also, in the fifteenth day of the seventh month when you have gathered in the fruit of the land, you shall keep a Feast to the LORD seven days. On the first day *shall be* a Sabbath, and **on the eighth day shall be a Sabbath.**" *That's today!*

On the Holy Days we take up an offering. An offering should be that you have prepared for it, planned for it. You give it to God asking His blessing on it.

We receive the money and ask His blessing on it and spend it in a way that will be the most

profitable, indeed, to produce the most for every bit of funds that comes in to the Church.

Because we have a lot of things to cover today, we're not going to go through how you should give an offering. I'll let you determine that before God!

(pause for the offering)

Now let's see something about God. God wants to be known, but how does He make Himself known? *By the things that He has made, which demonstrates His power and Godhead!*

But men don't want God! No, no, no! We don't want God. *They don't know what they're rejecting!* This is why—especially this Last Great Day—this is so monumentally important, ***and the greatest day of salvation that God's wants us to search it out!***

Yes, He will lead us to it! Why? *Because it says, 'Blessed are those who keep His commandments; they shall have a good understanding! At the time of the end the wise shall understand, but none of the wicked shall understand!'* Why won't they understand? *We will see in just a minute!*

Proverbs 25:2: "The glory of God *is* to conceal a thing..."

We just read about that; how much did you get out of reading about the 8<sup>th</sup> day? *Virtually nothing except that it's a Holy Convocation and Sabbath!*

"...but the honor of kings *is* to search out a matter" (v 2). *Think about that for a minute!*

Though He can be known and all of His work can be seen, ***God hides Himself!***

- Why does He do that?
- Why does God hide Himself?
- ***Because men choose to go their own way!***

They don't want to keep God's commandments and His laws. They want their own way and their own religion and Christianity, and everything modified by intellectuals, theologians!

Isaiah 45:15: "Truly You *are* a God Who hides Yourself, O God of Israel, the Savior."

Men want to save themselves the way *they want* to do it. That leaves out God. In some cases, God is like a price tag on a piece of merchandise. It means nothing to them; it's all their own efforts.

*But God is a God Who is going to reveal Himself to the whole world!*

- How does God hide Himself, yet, reveal Himself?
- What is the difference? *He hides Himself because people don't want Him!* But those:
  - ✓ who call upon the name of the Lord in sincerity and truth
  - ✓ repent and yield to God
  - ✓ determine that they want to do the will of God

*then He opens their mind to things in the Bible!* If they continue to do the things that are in the Bible, here a key: *whenever you read something in the Bible that you understand, you are bound by God to believe it and do it!*

Look what has happened to Christianity in the world because they want it *their way!* They have the Bible, they have some understanding, but why are they blind? *We'll see right here* in Matt. 13. Jesus tells His disciples why He's not speaking clearly to the people. Though they say they want God, they want the blessings of God, the healing of God, *are they willing to love and obey God?* That's the question!

Matthew 13:11: "And He answered *and* said to them, 'Because it has been **given to you...**'"

- Why has it been given to us?
- Why was it given to the apostles?

They received some, and down through time we learn more, *and here at the end-time, we have the greatest understanding of all!*

Think of the responsibility that that brings upon us! Think how great what God is revealing to us. *This day will answer the most profound questions that people have of God and what He's going to do about it!*

"...'Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven, **but to them it has not been given**'" (v 11).

Notice what happens. This is an automatic law, and everything about God is automatic.

Verse 12: "**For whoever has understanding, to him more shall be given...**"

Why? *Because when you love God and keep His commandments, understand what He's doing through the Holy Days and Sabbath, God will give more understanding if you are faithful and continue in that!*

*But here's the other side of the coin; "...but*

whoever does not have *understanding, **even what he has shall be taken away from him***" (v 12).

We will see that in the near future when *the beast* finally comes on the scene. Those who have some understanding, *it's going to go away* in the euphoria of this 'great man doing great things.'

Verse 13: "For this *reason* I speak to them in parables, because seeing, **they see not**; and hearing, **they hear not...**"

They love to hear the nice words of God, but when it comes down to 'remember the Sabbath to keep it Holy' and keep the Feast days of God... Oh no! There are all kind of excuses! 'These are just ritual days' Really? How do you know? *They're not just ritual day! They are commanded!*

"...**neither do they understand**" (v 13).

Notice what this does, because here is the key point: *Anytime you know something from the Word of God, and you understand it, you need to obey!*

Look what they do with the Sabbath and Holy Days! Every time they keep Sunday and the holidays of this world, *they entrench themselves in their disbelief and blindedness more than ever before!*

Look at the leaders of Judaism; look what has happened to them! Judaism has lost all contact with God, lost all knowledge with God, because they have poured, like concrete, *their traditions* over the Word of God, and no one can get to the Word of God! And it started right back here in the days of Jesus Christ, because He came as a Savior, He came as 'That Prophet.'

John 12:37: "Although He had done so many miracles in their presence, they did not believe in Him."

- Why?
- Why didn't they believe in Him?
- *Because He did not politically join them!*

*Jesus let them know how their traditions reject the commandments of God!*

Verse 38: "So that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled who said, 'Lord, who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?'"

Think about all that was going on during the days of Jesus:

- thousands and thousands healed
- great miracles being done
- Jesus preaching at the temple for three solid

years on various occasions

*And because they weren't willing to repent **their eyes were closed!*** That's what happened!

Verse 39: "For this *very* reason they could not believe because again Isaiah said, '**He has blinded their eyes and hardened their hearts so that they would not see with their eyes and understand with their hearts, and be converted...**'" (vs 39-40).

That's a hard one to take! That Jesus Who came to save people and convert them, didn't want them converted. ***This Last Great Day unlocks that mystery.***

"...and I would heal them" (v 40).

Because of that, a lot of them would like to have believed in Him, but they were afraid of their fellow rabbis in the synagogue and what they would think of them. So, they didn't follow Him.

2-Cor. 4—this tells something about the ministry, how Paul had to conduct himself.

2-Corinthians 4:1: "Therefore, having this ministry, according as we have received mercy, we are not fainthearted. For we have personally renounced the hidden things of dishonest gain, not walking in *cunning* craftiness... [no politics] ...nor handling the Word of God deceitfully... [to please men] ...but by manifestation of the Truth..." (vs 1-2).

Remember that it is always the *Truth of God, the Truth of God, the Truth of God*, and nothing else!

"...we are commending ourselves to every man's conscience before God. But if our Gospel is hidden, it is hidden to those who are perishing" (vs 2-3). *They're going to die without salvation, but later God will have mercy on them!*

Verse 4: "In whom the god of this age... [Satan the devil] ...has blinded the minds of those who do not believe..." *We must believe the Word of God!*

Notice why Satan the devil does this; "...lest the Light of the Gospel of the glory of Christ, Who is *the* image of God, should shine unto them" (v 4).

That seems to be a contradiction that we find in 2-Pet. 3. We know that God has blinded and hardened the heart of the Israelites so that He could have mercy upon them.

We find an interesting thing in 2-Pet. 3. think about this: Today God has only called those who answer the call, who will repent and keep the

commandments of God and love Him. Those who continue in the faith and continue to believe until they come to the end of their lives and then await the resurrection.

If we're fortunate enough to live to the time of the resurrection and we're still alive, then we will be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, and raised to meet Christ in the air. However, God has blinded the whole world, yet, He says this; does this make Him a liar?

2-Peter 3:9: "The Lord is not delaying the promise of *His coming*, as some in their own minds reckon delay..."

He's not, because God never revealed His schedule in great detail. We have the outline of it with the Holy Days, but we don't know the details.

"...rather, He is longsuffering toward us, not desiring that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance" (v 9). *How are all going to come to repentance?*

- when they live they live their lives and die?
- when they are blinded and didn't know?
- when they thought that they were really Christians, but they weren't?

How is God going to solve that problem? *Let's add to all of that:*

- wars
- abortions
- accidents
- floods
- disasters

*All of the things that take human life!*

You don't have to be like a Baptist minister and say, 'Well, if you don't belong to this church you're going to burn in hell forever!' ***The Bible doesn't teach that!***

- What did it say here? *That all should come to repentance!*
- How can they come to repentance if they're dead?

Let's see it again. This is stated by God, and this is what He wants. How is He going to bring it about?

1-Timothy 2:4: "Who {God} **desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the Truth.**"

How is that going to happen? *The greatest majority of all human beings fall into that category!* They have died and did not have a chance. So, why does God have this verse here? Either this verse is

true, or it's a lie. But remember that ***no lie can come of the Truth!***

One sentence begins to answer the question. That's why this day, the Last Great Day, is called *The Last Great Day*, because anyone who comes to Jesus will be saved. *Amazing, indeed!*

Revelation 20:4 *talks about the first resurrection: "...and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years."*

But notice v 5; *one phrase, which is really amazing: "But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were completed...."*

Who are "...the rest of the dead..."? We know that in 1-Cor. 15 it tells us about us.

1-Corinthians 15:20: "But now Christ has been raised from *the* dead; He has become the Firstfruit of those who have fallen asleep. For since by man *came* death, by Man also *came* the resurrection of *the* dead. For as in Adam all die..." (vs 20-22).

Everyone has to die except the few at the end who are still alive and converted. They'll be changed in 'a moment, in the twinkling of an eye' and that means that when they're changed, it will be an instantaneous death and transformation. You have to die in Adam. Everyone has to die in Adam, whether it's instant or if you've been in the grave for thousands of years.

Verse 23: "But each in his own order..." *There's an order to the resurrection!*

How do we know that? *Because Revelation says of the saints, this is the first resurrection who live and reign with Christ a thousand years! The "rest of the dead live not again until the thousand years were completed."*

- How are they going to come back to life? *Through Christ!*
- Will it be to eternal life?

***OR***

- Another life in the flesh? *Because they never had an opportunity for salvation!*

Let's see where John writes of what Jesus said about this very thing, about raising the dead. It says, 'in Christ.'

John 5:25: "Truly, truly I say to you, *the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God... [He raised some people during His ministry] ...and those who hear shall live. For even as the Father has life in Himself, so also has He given to the Son to have life in Himself; and has also given Him authority to*

execute judgment because He is *the* Son of man. Do not wonder at this, ***for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves shall hear His voice*** and shall come forth: those who have practiced good unto a resurrection of life, and those who have practiced evil unto a resurrection of judgment" (v 25-29). *We will see that there are two resurrections to life:*

1. the resurrection to eternal life
2. a resurrection to a second physical life

Why would God do that? *Because those are all of those who have not committed the unpardonable sin; they will be raised from the dead so they can have an opportunity for salvation! We will see that! ***That is hidden in the Scriptures of God!****

We know that in Rom. 11 Paul says that 'all Israel shall be saved.' We also know that what happens to Israel happens to the rest of mankind as well. Let's see that; let's see what Jesus Himself said.

Matthew 12:31: "Because of this, I say to you, every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven to men except the blasphemy against the *Holy Spirit; that shall not be forgiven to men.*"

Why? *Because that is rejecting God the Father personally, because the Holy Spirit comes from God the Father!*

Verse 32: "And whoever speaks a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but ***whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this age...***"

There are those people in this age right now who can and will commit the unpardonable sin.

***"...nor in the coming age"*** (v 32)—*the coming one, because there's another age coming! Didn't we read that after the thousand years have been completed that the 'rest of the dead live again'?*

This tells you how much God knows. Remember that everything that we say or do and all that we have done in our lives, or are doing—whether converted or not—is written on the *spirit of man*, which is connected to our mind—***everything!*** That's why you remember the past. But it's written there in such a way that... *notice what Jesus says:*

Verse 36: "But I say to you, for every idle word that men may speak, ***they shall be held accountable in the Day of Judgment.***"

That Day of Judgment is the resurrected to a second physical life to receive an opportunity for salvation. ***OR the resurrection to cast into the Lake of Fire!***



Verse 37: “For by your words you shall be justified, and by your words you shall be condemned.”

That’s quite a thing! How is that going to happen? *They said, ‘We want a sign, Master!’* He said,

Verse 39: “...but no sign shall be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet. For just as Jonah was in the belly of the whale three days and three nights, in like manner the Son of man shall be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights” (vs 39-40).

What happened after three days and three nights? *He was resurrected!*

Verse 41: “*The men of Nineveh shall stand up* in the judgment... [resurrected] ...with this generation and shall condemn it, **because they repented at the proclamation of Jonah**; and behold, **a greater than Jonah is here.**” *Amazing!*

Remember *will be raised up with this generation*. What does that confirm? *All the rest of the dead live after the thousand years is completed!*

(break@35:42)

Let’s continue with the Last Great Day, the greatest day in the whole Bible up to the end of the thousand years! Then we have the resurrected of the all the rest of the dead! They’re divided into two categories:

1. those who have not committed the unpardonable sin, but were never called
2. those who have committed the unpardonable sin and they shall be condemned because there is no forgiveness

There is forgiveness for sin in the second resurrection that was done in their first life. But that’s for those who did not commit the unpardonable sin. Notice what Jesus continues to explain:

Matthew 12:42: “*The queen of the south shall rise up* in the judgment **with this generation**... [resurrected] ...and shall condemn it, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.”

Tie that all together. Does this not show that those who are in this resurrection will be flesh? We’ll see it verified in Ezek. 37. Let’s go back there and read it. Let’s see how important that this is. This tells us something very important, and one of the most important chapters in the whole Bible. The question is always raised:

What is God going to do about all those people who die in accidents, in war, that drown, in hurricanes, floods, tornados, landslides, plane crashes, whatever. Those killed in war, executed, beheaded, children who have been thrown in the air and swords cut their bodies in half. Doesn’t God care for them? Isn’t that what people ask? *Yes, indeed!*

Remember that the whole house of Israel includes all 12 tribes. What happened to them because of their sins? *They were taken off into captivity! And of course, they were cutoff from God!* They lived their lives and died. Those were not sins that are unpardonable. We will see in Ezek. 37<sup>[transcriber’s correction]</sup> that when they’re brought back to life—a second life in the flesh—that they will be repentant! God will give them an opportunity for salvation!

I imagine that one of the unanswered questions that Ezekiel probably wondered about the rest of his life was:

Lord, what’s the meaning of chapter 37? You gave it to me, I preached it and could understand something about it, but what does it really mean?

He will know when the second resurrection occurs. We know that it’s the second resurrection, because those who are Christ’s are in the first resurrection, and because it says ‘the rest of the dead live not again until the thousand years are finished.’ So, that is a resurrection. If you’re in the grave and brought out of the grave, that is a resurrection.

Ezekiel 37:1: “The hand of the LORD was on me, and brought me by the Spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of a valley, and **it was full of bones.**” *I can’t imagine what was in his mind! Bones everywhere!*

Verse 2: “And He made me walk among them all around....” *Walk around and take a look at them, and you see all of these dead people!* These skeletons; all the bones of people.

“...And behold, very many *were* in the open valley. And lo, *they were* very dry” (v 2)—*showing that they’ve been dead for a long, long time!*

Verse 3: “And He said to me, ‘Son of man, can these bones live?’ And I answered, ‘O Lord GOD, You know.’” *Ezekiel couldn’t answer that question!*

Verse 4: “Again He said to me... [He made Ezekiel do this in vision]: ...‘Prophesy to these bones, and say to them, “O dry bones, hear the Word of the LORD.”’”

How can dry bones hear the Word of the Lord? *Because God made them and God is going to raise them!*

Verse 5: “Thus says the Lord GOD to these bones, ‘Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and you shall live....[that’s going to happen after what comes is finished] ...And I will lay sinews on you, and will bring up **flesh on you**... [not spirit] ...and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and you shall live. And **you shall know that I am the LORD**” (vs 5-6).

What does it mean to *know the Lord*? **You’re converted!** So, this is an opportunity of conversion for all of those who have been cutoff and never had that opportunity.

- what a great secret in the Bible
- what a tremendous thing

Verse 7: “So, I prophesied as I was commanded. And as I prophesied, there was a noise. And behold, a shaking! And the bones came together, a bone to its bone. And as I watched, behold the sinews and the flesh came upon them, and the skin covered them above. But *there was no breath in them*” (vs 7-8). *Here they are, all restored all around!*

Verse 9: “And He said to me, ‘Prophecy to the wind, prophecy, son of man, and say to the wind, “Thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe on these slain that they may live’”’—*a second physical life!*

What did we read in Matt. 12? *That they shall rise with the men of Nineveh and with the Queen of Sheba!*

Verse 10: “So, I prophesied as He commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood on their feet, an exceedingly great army. And He said to me, ‘Son of man... [God identifies them]: ...**these bones are the whole house of Israel**....’” (vs 10-11).

That means *all of Israel down through all time* that never had an opportunity for salvation. That’s going to be a lot! Add to that all the nations, all the Gentiles. They will be raised, also. We will see that when we get back to Rev. 20. This is going to be gargantuan! The greatest thing to hit the face of the earth since it’s creation! Think about that, because this will be billions and billions of people. That’s why in the last generation of the thousand-year period, we’re going to be building houses, making clothes, preparing for the resurrection! All of these people are going to come and they’re going to need housing, clothing, food, all of that. **Think**

**about what a tremendous celebration this will be!**

The whole house of Israel was cutoff because of their own blindness and because of the blindness of Satan the devil.

“...Behold, they say, ‘Our bones *are* dried and our hope is lost; we ourselves are completely cut off’” (v 11). *That’s the first thing they’re going to say! Why is this?*

Verse 12: “Therefore, prophecy and say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Behold, O My people, I will open your <sup>[#1]</sup>graves...”’—more proof that they died; if you’re in the grave you died. If you died you lived once.

“...and cause you to come up out of your <sup>[#2]</sup>graves... [put breath in them so they will live] ...and will bring you into the land of Israel.”

Then something is going to happen, *because God is going to grant them repentance!* And repentance to all of the nations.

Verse 13: “And you shall know that I *am* the LORD when I have opened your <sup>[#3]</sup>graves, O My people, and have brought you up out of your <sup>[#4]</sup>graves. And I shall put My Spirit in you...” (vs 13-14)—*conversion!*

This will be the greatest time of conversion and people entering into the Kingdom of God that has ever been up to this point. That’s why this the **Last Great Day!** This is why this is *the great harvest of God!*

“...and you shall live, and I will place you in your own land. And **you shall know that I the LORD have spoken it and have done it,**’ says the LORD” (v 14).

That’s quite a thing! Now, when He puts them in the land, what’s going to happen? *The same thing is going that happened to the children of Israel and all the people during the Millennium!* They will be raised back to life, and everyone will be given 100 years to live. We also have to think about this:

There are going to be mostly children, infants, young people. All those killed in wars; they’re all young and lose their lives. What a terrible thing war has been. It’s the most costly and deadly thing upon the face of the earth. It consumes 50% of all the productivity of all mankind down through history to wage war! And they will be put into their own land!

At this time, because there has to be a time of no more new life coming into the world. So, during the 100-year period there will be no new babies born. However, there will be plenty of babies

that everybody can take care of. God will work out that's going to be done, and we will supervise how that will be carried out. They will be placed in their own land.

Isaiah 65:20: "There will not be an infant who lives but a few days..."

Those who died at a few days will be resurrected at what they were when they died. I believe that every baby that has been aborted—because they received the spirit of man at conception—and the only difference between newly conceived life in the womb and those of us who were fully grown, is time and space to grow.

So, God can raise them and give them a new body. Then there will be those to take care of them. They'll have 100 years to live. What a magnificent thing this is going to be!

"...nor an old man that has not filled his days, for the child will die a hundred years old; but the sinner *who is* a hundred years old shall be accursed" (v 20).

Same thing! They're going to have choose how to live. Those who sin, those who won't repent—given the opportunity to—will have committed the unpardonable sin and they will die the second death in the Lake of Fire.

But, it's going to be the greatest time of building, as well.

Verse 21: "And they will build houses and live *in them*; and they will plant vineyards and eat their fruit. They will not build, and another live *in them*; they will not plant, and another eat; for like the days of a tree *are so will be* the days of My people, and My elect will long enjoy the work of their hands. They will not labor in vain, nor bring forth children for calamity...." (vs 21-23)—*they will have children already given to them!*

That's going to be quite a thing! So, let's see how this looks in Rev. 20. The whole earth has to be prepared for this. This is why that during this 100-year period, Satan will not be there. All of these people will have lived one life under Satan the devil. Don't you think that's enough? Why would you want to subject them to another life under Satan the devil when you are resurrecting them to a second physical life for an opportunity for salvation?

It won't be necessary! They will repent; they will have learned their lesson. They're going to be ready!

- God will open their mind?
- God will open their heart?

It's going to be greatest time of conversion and the greatest work of God in bringing people into the Kingdom of God.

That's going require all of us and all of those who come into the Kingdom of God during the Millennium. So, when the dead live again:

Revelation 20:11: "Then I saw **a great white Throne...**"

That's why this day is also called *The Great White Throne Judgment!* Now they're going to be judged on the works that they do in this second physical life. The works that they did in their first physical life did not bring about a resurrection unto eternal life, but unto a second physical life.

"...and the One Who was sitting on it, from Whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and no place was found for them" (v 20).

In other words, there were so many there was no place left. How many people? *We know that it has to be billions and billions!* Is it going to be trillions? *We don't know!*

Verse 12: "And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God..."

Verse 5: "But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were completed...."

Verse 12: "And I saw the dead... [after the thousand years was completed] ...small and great, standing before God **and the books were opened...**"

They're going to have their names there; we're going to know who they are. Some of them never had name given to them. They'll receive one. Just think of the joy that it's going be to help all of these terrible things that have always happened to infants and babies through war, disaster, disease, sickness and abortion. To be raised and have love, comfort and women who will be able to nurse them and nurture them. Men, fathers for them to be adopted to bring them up in the love of God. What a time that is going to be.

So, the next time you watch on the American History Channel about all the devastation of war, all of the evil that has taken place on people:

- the killing
- the beheading
- the slaughter

*All of this will be erased!*

"...and another book was opened, which is *the Book of Life....*" (v 2).

So, they had to have a book opened that tells them all about the Laws of God, and that they have new name, that they have an opportunity for salvation, and then the *Book of Life* was opened.

Just because they're here in this second resurrection, that qualifies them for an opportunity, so when they repent and want to do God's will, love God and give themselves over to God and are converted, then they're names are written in the Book of Life. They have to live a life just like we had to live a life in love, faith and obedience to overcome.

"...And the dead were judged out of the things written in the books, according to their works" (v 12).

Since they've been resurrected to a second physical life, now their works can be judged unto eternal life or not. You've got to understand that the majority of these people will be converted. Once that is completed and they enter into the Kingdom of God, there's one more task that has to be done!

Remember that at the beginning of the Millennium Satan was put away and sent to the 'blackest darkness forever'! Whoever is there who doesn't want salvation, then what will take place is the second part of the second resurrection. All of the incorrigible wicked will be raised from the dead to receive the final sentence of God and be cast into the Lake of Fire!

Verse 13: "And the sea gave up the dead *that were* in it, and death and *the* grave gave up the dead *that were* in them; and they were judged individually, according to their works. And death and *the* grave..." (vs 13-14).

The *KJV* says 'hell'! ***IF*** the Lake of Fire is hell how are you going to cast hell into the lake of Fire? *You can ask anybody who believes in the KJV sometime.*

"...were cast into the Lake of Fire. **This is the second death**" (v 14). *In order to die twice, you must live twice!*. That's simple!

Verse 15: "And if anyone was not found written in the Book of Life, he was cast into the Lake of Fire."

These are all fleshly individuals, and when they're cast into the Lake of Fire, they're burned up and that is the end of them! They perish!

2-Peter shows that God is then going to envelop the whole earth with the Lake of Fire and burn up everything on the earth to prepare for the New Heaven and the New Earth.

Satan is gone, no more sin! The great plan of God continues into all eternity. Let's get a glimpse of this in Rev. 21 & 22. Let's see how wonderful this is going to be. Let's see how wonderful this is going to be, and how marvelous it is going to be that there will be:

- the nations that are saved
- New Jerusalem
- all the brethren
- all of those who are converted
- all of the patriarchs
- all of the apostles
- all of us wherever we will be in that New Jerusalem

Here is shows that the desire of all people to not have anymore of the terrible things of life. It will be accomplished.

Revelation 21:1: "Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea."

When that fire envelops the whole world it's going to evaporate the seas. Because as spirit beings we won't need to have the temperature modulated in a particular way that all the oceans do for the earth today.

Verse 2: "And I, John, saw the Holy City, *the* New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice from heaven say, 'Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men... [that is men and women made perfect] ...and He shall dwell with them, and they shall be His people; and God Himself shall be with them *and be* their God. And God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and *there* shall not be anymore death, or sorrow, or crying; neither shall *there* be any more pain, because the former things have passed away'" (vs 2-4). *That's quite a thing! Think about that! God is going to eliminate all those evils!*

Verse 5: "And He Who sits on the Throne said, 'Behold, **I make all things new.**' Then He said to me, 'Write, for these words are true and faithful.'"

It's going to happen! God wants it written down so we know! Think about that! ***That we know the greatest secret of God, and how He's going to carry it out!***

Verse 6: "And He said to me, 'It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End. To the one who thirsts, I will give freely of the fountain of the Water of Life.'" *We will have that given to us constantly!*

Just think about what it's going to be like to

be a spirit being!

Verse 7: “The one who overcomes shall inherit all things...” *That’s why, brethren:*

- never give up
- never give in
- never let down
- always overcome

***God will give you the strength to overcome and make it!***

- God wants you there
- God needs you there
- that’s why you’re called
- that’s why we’re here

“...and **I will be his God, and he shall be My son.** But *the* cowardly, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone; which is *the* second death” (vs 7-8).

*In other words, no evil is going to be allowed to be there! That’s going to be something! This is God’s great plan for the whole world. We will be the firstfruits forever! How is that going to be in the Kingdom of God? We’ll have to get there to find out!*

Verse 9: “And one of the seven angels that had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, ‘Come here, and I will show you the Bride, the Lamb’s wife.’”

It’s not showing the wife particularly, but showing where the wife will live. That’s New Jerusalem! That’s where we will live!

Verse 10: “And he carried me away in *the* Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, Holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, having the glory of God. And her radiance *was* like a most precious stone, as crystal-clear *as* jasper stone. And *the city* also had a great and high wall, with twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels; and inscribed on *the gates* were the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel” (vs 10-12).

Verse 13: “On *the east* were three gates; on *the north* were three gates; on *the south* were three gates; on *the west* were three gates. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and written on them were the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb” (vs 13-14).

How important is that? *The 12 tribes of Israel and the 12 apostles of Christ!* That’s going to

be amazing!

Verse 15: “And the one who was speaking with me had a golden measuring rod, so that he might measure the city, and its gates and its wall. And the city lies foursquare, for its length is as long as its breadth. And he measured the city with the rod, twelve thousand furlongs... [1500 miles] ...the length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. And he measured its wall, one hundred and forty-four cubits... [a high wall] ...*the* angel’s measure *was according to a man’s*” (vs 15-17)—210 feet!

Verse 18: “And the structure of its wall was jasper; and the city *was* pure gold, like pure glass.”

Think about this: Gold that is so fine and shining and magnificent that it’s like glass!

Verse 19: “And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* adorned with every precious stone: the first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald; the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprasus; the eleventh, jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst” (vs 19-20).

Verse 21: “And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; each of the gates respectively was a single pearl; and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as transparent *as* glass.”

We have no idea of the spiritual substance of things that we call *gold, silver and precious stone!* What is it going to be like as spirit?

Verse 22: “And I saw no temple in it; for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.”

*God right there! We’re living in the city where God lives!* What a magnificent thing that is!

Verse 23: “And the city has no need of the sun, or of the moon...” *Doesn’t say they won’t be there, but it doesn’t need it!*

“...that they should shine in it; because the glory of God enlightens it, and the Light of it *is* the Lamb. And the nations that are saved shall walk in its Light...” (vs 23-24).

Now, the nations are all of those who are saved during the Millennium and during the Great White Throne Judgment. They will live on the earth, not in the city. They will bring their honor and glory to the city. Let’s see that.

“...and the kings of the earth shall bring their glory and honor into it. And its gates shall never be shut by day; for there shall be no night there. And they shall bring the glory and the honor

of the nations into it. And nothing that defiles shall ever enter into it... [no way, because it isn't there and it isn't going to be there] ...nor shall *anyone* who practices *an* abomination or *devises* a lie; but *only* those who are written in the Lamb's Book of Life" (vs 24-27).

That's going to be an amazing time! Brethren, think about it! Now let's look at the Throne of God, because we're going to be brought before God—God the Father Himself and Jesus Christ Himself—and we will see Them. We will say:

Our Father, 'I love you!' And He will say, 'I love you.'

*Think about what that's going to be and mean!*

Revelation 22:1: "Then he showed me a pure river of *the* Water of Life, clear as crystal... [always learning, always living] ...flowing out from the Throne of God and of the Lamb. *And* in the middle of *the* street, and on this side and that side of the river, *was the* Tree of Life... [right there] ...producing twelve *manner of* fruits, each month..." (vs 1-2).

If there are months, you have to have a moon. But that's for time, not for light.

"...yielding its fruit; and the leaves of the tree *are* for *the* healing... [continuous therapy or keeping them spiritually the way that they should be] ...of the nations" (v 2).

How that's going to work, we don't know; but God knows!

Verse 3: "And there shall be no more curse; and the Throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and His servants shall serve Him, and they shall see His face; and His name *is* in their foreheads. And there shall be no night there; for they have no need of a lamp or *the* light of *the* sun, because *the* Lord God enlightens them; **and they shall reign into the ages of eternity**" (vs 3-5).

Now, think about that! Think of the great beautiful picture of the universe and all that is out there. God says that 'this is My domain. You, every one of you, will help Me rule it and sustain it and glorify it.' *Think about what that's going to be!*

Verse 6: "And he (the angel to John) said to me, 'These words *are* faithful and true... [they're going to happen; when God verifies it, it is so, as good as done] ...and *the* Lord God of the Holy prophets sent His angel to show His servants the things that must shortly come to pass.'"

Verse 7—*Christ says*: "Behold, I am coming quickly. Blessed *is* the one who keeps the words of

the prophecy of this book."

That's why it's so important that we have the *Truth of God, the Truth of God, the Truth of God!* Nothing but the *Truth of God!*

- we don't need the teachings of men
- we don't need the ideas of men
  - ✓ we need the Truth of God
  - ✓ we need His ideas
  - ✓ we need His ways

Verse 8: "Now I, John, *was* the one who saw and heard these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who *was* showing me these things. But he said to me, 'See *that you do not do this!* For I am a fellow servant of yours, and of your brethren the prophets, and of those who keep the words of this book. Worship God'" (vs 8-9).

What kind of worship and love toward God are we going to have as spirit beings? *Absolutely unfathomable!* It says, **'The eye has not seen, nor the ear heard the things that God has prepared for those who love Him!'**

- Do we love God with all our heart, mind, soul and being?
- Do we love Jesus Christ?
- Do we love the Word of God?
- Do we love what God is doing?

***Yes, and all that God has planning for us! Yes, indeed!***

Verse 10: "And he said to me, 'Do not seal the words of the prophecy of this book because the time is near.' Let the one who is unrighteous be unrighteous still; and let the one who is filthy be filthy still; and let the one who is righteous be righteous still; and let the one who is Holy be Holy still" (vs 10-11).

Verse 12: "And behold, I am coming quickly; and My reward is with Me, to render to each one according as his work shall be.... [Jesus affirms it] ...I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last. **Blessed are those who keep His commandments...**" (vs 12-14).

That's why the commandments are so important. They keep us in contact with God, and:

- we receive God's blessing
- we receive His Truth
- we receive His love
- we receive His Spirit

“...that they may have the right to eat of the Tree of Life, and may enter by the gates into the city.... [what a right that’s going to be] ...**But excluded**... [*final warning*; no one is going to get there who goes against the will of God]: ...are dogs, and sorcerers, and fornicators, and murderers, and idolaters, and everyone who loves and devises a lie.... [no more deception] ...I, Jesus, sent My angel to testify these things to you in the churches....” (vs 14-16).

We are to know these things and understand them. We are to be inspired and uplifted by them. So that we can go forth and do what we need to do to preach the Gospel, to serve the people whom God calls.

“...I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright and morning star.’ And the Spirit [Christ] and the Bride say, ‘Come.’....” (vs 16-17).

Let’s hope we have more time, brethren, to say, ‘Come! Come to God and repent! Yield to Him!’

“...And let the one who hears say, ‘Come.’ And let the one who thirsts come; and let the one who desires partake of the water of life freely” (v 17).

What a magnificent thing! See what a great thing this is! Now you see why sin is so bad! It’s not going to have any part in what God is doing!

Verse 18: “For I jointly testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book, **that if anyone adds to these things**... [the traditions of men and so forth] ...**God shall add to him the plagues that are written in this book**. And if anyone takes away from the words of *the* book of this prophecy...” (vs 18-19).

*Men who are supposed to be translators have taken away 35,000 words!*

**“...God shall take away his part from the Book of Life, and from the Holy City, and from the things that are written in this book”** (v 19).

That’s amazing, brethren, what a final finish to the Bible, the very words of God!

Verse 20: “He Who testifies these things says, **‘Surely, I am coming quickly.**’ Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.... [yes, come] ...The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen” (vs 21-22).

Brethren, what a fantastic Feast of Tabernacles and Last Great Day this has been!

- may we love God
- may we love each other

- serve the brethren
- do what is right
- overcome the world
- overcome Satan the devil

***And stand before God to receive these blessings that He has promised to give us!***

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Leviticus 23:34-36, 39
- 2) Proverbs 25:2
- 3) Isaiah 45:15
- 4) Matthew 13:11-13
- 5) John 12:37-40
- 6) 2 Corinthians 4:1-4
- 7) 2 Peter 3:9
- 8) 1 Timothy 2:4
- 9) Revelation 20:4-5
- 10) 1 Corinthians 15:20-23
- 11) John 5:25-29
- 12) Matthew 12:31-32, 36-42
- 13) Ezekiel 37:1-14
- 14) Isaiah 65:20-23
- 15) Revelation 20:11-12, 5, 12-15
- 16) Revelation 21: 1-27
- 17) Revelation 22:1-22

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Numbers 29
- Romans 11

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 7/25/21

Copyright 2021—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.